MODERN TIMES;

OR, THE

ADVENTURES

OF

GABRIEL OUTCAST.

VOL. I.

MODERN TIMES;

OR, THE

ADVENTURES

OF

GABRIEL OUTCAST.

SUPPOSED TO BE

WRITTEN BY HIMSELF.

IN IMITATION OF GIL BLAS.

QUI CAPIT, ILLE FACIT. *Prov.*

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

DUBLIN:

Printed by J. M. DAVIS,

FOR

Messrs. MONCRIEFFE, JENKIN, WALKER, WHITE, BURTON, WOGAN, BYRNE, CASH, and H. WHITESTONE.

M,DCC,LXXXV.

UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
CAMBRIDGE
4 NO
1964

65 ... 38 11

ADVERTISEMENT.

IT may be neceſſary in this age of ſlander and detraction, for the writer of the following novel to declare, that, in the characters here drawn, he has pointed at no particular perſon, his view being merely to lay before the riſing generation, the arts and deceptions of the generality of mankind. He is very ſenſible that there are in all claſſes of life, men of honour and reſpectability; but it muſt be allowed, at the ſame time, that there are

not wanting men of the reverſe diſpoſition. It is a matter of lamentation that there are too many of them in the world, and by expoſing them to the eye of the incautious, the author flatters himſelf, he is doing as laudable an act, as pointing out to the unwary a pit artfully concealed to entrap them.

Some readers may poſſibly be acquainted with one anecdote, and ſome with another here told, they being facts of notoriety; be that as it may, if they ſerve to elucidate, or give a colouring to the ſubject they are upon, there can be no more impropriety in introducing them, than in repeating a good and well timed

timed ſtory in a large company, becauſe ſome men in that company may have heard it before.

Before the reviewers think proper to paſs their opinion upon theſe volumes, they are deſired attentively to read the twentieth chapter.

MODERN TIMES.

CHAPTER I.

FROM an opinion that a recital of my adventures through life may be useful to society, I have been induced to give them to the world; and flatter myself that if they have not a tendency to make men philosophers, they, at least, will teach them worldly knowledge, and shew them, that he is the richest and happiest of mortals, whose resources are within himself, and who depends least upon the assistance of others.

Who my parents were, is, indeed, very immaterial, but it may be necessary to say, that I am the only child of a very respectable, though not very opulent couple. My father's name was Wilbraham: he was descended from the younger branch of a good family; and though his estate in the county of Nottingham did not exceed one hundred pounds a year, pride of blood prevented his putting me out to any trade, but made him ambitious of bringing me up, as he called it, a *Gentleman*. One hundred a year was a scanty pittance to encourage such notions; but he lived, as half the world does, upon expectation; looked

forward to the death of an uncle, mortgaged his little patrimony to keep up appearances, and died, as the common phraſe is, ſome hundreds of pounds worſe than nothing. The only advantage I received from him was a tolerable education, acquired at a grammar-ſchool in the neighbourhood. As he could not afford me a horſe, nor any of thoſe rural indulgencies, which young gentlemen are taught to expect, I was under the neceſſity of ſeeking my amuſement at home, and I have bleſſed myſelf ſince, a thouſand times, in that neceſſity. Being fond of ſtudy, I became maſter of the Claſſicks, and the vicar of the pariſh, who profeſſed to have my intereſt much at heart, furniſhed me with the loan of ſuch books as he thought would improve my mind, and which our circulating library did not poſſeſs. By the time I was nineteen, I became, through theſe means, a tolerable proficient in hiſtory, and the *belles lettres*, and was thought to be a pretty good ſcholar; nor did I want the outward accompliſhments of a gentleman. My father took care I ſhould learn to dance, and the fencing-maſter who attended at the ſchool where I was bred, finding me, as he was pleaſed to ſay, an active, well-made young man, gave me, voluntarily, a ſufficient number of leſſons on the ſmall-ſword, to enable me to defend myſelf, was I ever attacked in that way. This, added to a natural gaiety of temper, led me into the good graces of many; and had he left me his little eſtate unincumbered, I ſhould have paſſed through life without any difficulty. As it is, few men have experienced a greater viciſſitude of fortune, or more embarraſſments. My father caught the ſmall-pox, and my mother, who loved him too tenderly to quit the houſe, though

the

ſhe had never had that diſorder, imprudently buſied herſelf about him, caught the infection, and I was thus deprived of both my parents at once; ſhe fell a ſacrifice to the diſtemper a few days after my father, and they were both buried in the ſame grave.

With the aſſiſtance of my good friend the vicar, I ſoon looked round me, and found I had nothing to depend on but myſelf; the mortgagees ſeized the eſtate, which, owing to the decreaſe in value of land, was barely ſufficient to pay the money borrowed; and the caſh into which his furniture, and other things were converted, was divided among his creditors, and did not pay more than twelve ſhillings in the pound; ſo that had not the vicar felt for my ſituation, I ſhould not have known how to have acted. Application was made to my father's uncle, but to no manner of purpoſe. His anſwer was, "I had been brought up a "*Gentleman*, and he ſhould *now* ſee how I could "make out upon the profeſſion: he had never "been conſulted upon my education, and was de-"termined not to give me a ſhilling: I might ap-"ply to my mother's relations, (who, by the by, "were not in a ſituation to aſſiſt me) *he* deſired "never to hear any thing of me." In ſhort, had it not been for the humanity of the vicar, who procured me a collection of fifty pounds among the neighbouring gentry, and who took me into his houſe, till my father's affairs were adjuſted, I might have been turned out into the ſtreet a vagrant. To him I am indebted for the firſt good office I experienced, and I am ſure it was diſintereſted.—The God of Compaſſion taught him mercy,—and he practiſed it where he could.

The next ſtep the vicar took, was to find a ſituation to place me in. He had a brother who kept a ſchool in the neighbourhood of London, to him he applied, and prevailed on him to take me in as an aſſiſtant. Part of my money was expended in equipping me with neceſſaries, and on the eve of my departure, which was ſoon after, on counting my wealth, I found myſelf poſſeſſed of three ten pound bank notes, and five pounds fifteen ſhillings in caſh; more money than I ever was maſter of, and of which I ſimply thought, I never ſhould ſee the end. My good friend adviſed me to huſband it to the utmoſt, and with this view I took a place to London on the roof of the coach; but that no future ſituation of mine might hurt the pride of my father's family, I changed my name, and called myſelf, *Gabriel Outcaſt.*

CHAP. II.

THE firſt day's journey paſſed tolerably well. It was fine weather, and I had a companion on the roof, an itinerant pedlar. The paſſengers within were, a footman and two maid ſervants of a Nothinghamſhire Baronet, an outrider to a tradeſman in London, and a ſmuggler; ſo that in point of company, I thought myſelf as happy without, as I ſhould have been within. The only know-

ledge

ledge I could gather from the pedlar, was ſome part of the myſteries of his profeſſion: he took a great deal of pains to perſuade me he was a raſcal; ſuch as that, under a travelling licence, and the idea of ſelling things cheap, the articles he dealt in were of the worſt kind, and generally damaged, for which he got the beſt price, and very often ſold goods to the ignorant and unwary thirty per cent. dearer than they could be bought for of the fair dealer. However, I had nothing to do with him; as I did not ſet up for a corrector of other men's conduct, I left him in the enjoyment of his iniquity, and we paſſed through the day as ſociable as beggars generally are; for I determined on my firſt outlet, to bring my mind, if poſſible, to a conformity with the humility of any ſituation I might be thrown into. But, notwithſtanding my philoſophy, I found myſelf rather hurt at the cloſe of the day. Through riding on the roof of the coach, I conſidered myſelf, from family, from education, from property, much ſuperior to thoſe within; but *my* thinking ſo did not lead the landlord of the inn where we were to ſleep, and his wife, to think the ſame. I found a manifeſt difference between riding *without*, and riding *within*. The pedlar, accuſtomed to ſuch travelling, took his place, inſtantly on alighting, in the corner of the kitchen chimney; but on my engaging the attention of the chambermaid, to whom I addreſſed myſelf very civilly, ſhe was ſoon routed by her miſtreſs, with a "I wiſh to God, Betty, you'd "leave that fellow, and attend to the inſide paſ-"ſengers." It was in vain for me to plead a head-ach, and a wiſh to be ſhewn to my chamber. She told me, that ſhe had no beds but for the gentlemen and ladies that came in the coach, and

that

that I muſt turn into the loft or the ſtable. In vain did Betty argue in my favour, in vain did ſhe ſay, that I and the *gentleman* in the chimney-corner, meaning the pedlar, might lie together in the ſpare garret; nothing would do, till I pulled out my purſe, and aſked her to change me a ten pound note: for one of the notes I had lodged in my purſe, the others were ſafe ſtowed in my trunk. The naming of a ten pound note altered her tone, ſhe "begged my pardon for not being able to attend to me in the hurry ſhe was in; but that if I could diſpenſe with lying at the top of the houſe with my fellow-traveller, the bed was a good one, and it ſhould be clean ſheeted." I was too fatigued, and too much ſhaken with my journey, to be very nice about my lodging; I could have ſlept upon the boards. I told her, "I would get ſomething warm to drink, ſettle the matter with my fellow-traveller, and when the chamber-maid had waited on the coach *gentry*, I would be ſhewn to my room." Finding the benefit I derived from the naming a bank note, I began again to diſplay my wealth, in order to get conſequence at the fire-ſide,—and I diſcovered, that it not only procured me the warmeſt place, but the attention of the whole kitchen. A butcher in the further corner obſerved to me, that "he had known *gem'men* ride upon the roof of the coach through choice, for his part he never rode any where elſe; it was pleaſanter, and he could *nater* the country." In ſhort, after a few ceremonies about place were adjuſted, and a few coals laid on, we preſently became acquainted, and the ſtate of the nation was debated on. The butcher ſaid, "the miniſter was a man of his own *kidney*, that he handled a *knife* well, and got to

"the

" the bottom of a *wound* at once; did not ſtand nig-
" gling as ſome of our ſtateſmen do, but when he
" *cut*, cut at a ſingle ſtroke, and chopped off every
" unneceſſary part of the conſtitution at a
" blow." " Yes, yes, ſays an exciſeman, who
ſat oppoſite to him, " he *does* cut, with a ven-
" geance; I am ſure I have reaſon to ſay ſo, for
" he has cut *me* out of a vote for the coun-
" try, and now, in all probability, I may loſe my
" place." And no harm," replies the butcher,
" if you was, D— me, it would be happy for
" this county if there wasn't an exciſeman in it.
" We ſhould then have our beer at half price."
" Yes, by G-d" returns the exciſeman, " rogues
" would be then triumphant." Finding the con-
verſation grow warm, I conſulted the pedlar, and
we retired to our chamber; we paid our reckoning
however, firſt; for the landlady told us, it was
cuſtomary for all outſide paſſengers to pay for
their beds before they ſlept in them, as it ſaved a
world of trouble in the morning; and it was lucky
for me that this cuſtom was complied with; for
my diſplay of my money at the fire-ſide had ſo
faſcinated the attention of the pedlar, that he
thought proper to riſe an hour before the coach
ſet off, and make free with my purſe and its con-
tents, which laid in my breeches pocket, on the
chair beſide me; but which from the ſound ſleep
I was in, I was inſenſible of his taking. All I
know is, that having paid my reckoning the night
before, I had no occaſion for money in the morn-
ing, and never miſſed it, till I wanted to pay for
my breakfaſt; and that the pedlar had taken it was
beyond a doubt, as he was ſeen to leave the inn
with his wallet before the coachman was viſible,
and had not, though he had taken his place for

London,

London, paid any part of his fare. As we are apt to make the beſt of misfortunes, like the philoſopher, who having broke his leg, rejoiced that it was not his neck, I conſoled myſelf in not having loſt my trunk, that having been committed to the care of the coachman, in which the remainder of my money was ſtowed, and of which I determined to be more careful.

We had now no one on the outſide but the coachman and myſelf, whom I addreſſed in his own way, and whom a glaſs of brandy or gin at every village where he ſtopped, had made very eloquent and communicative. "This will be a "damned poor journey for me," ſays he, "nobody without, and none but beggars within!" —for I found his attention was always engroſſed with what he ſhould get upon the road. I aſked him, if he was not paid by his maſter? "Yes, "by G-d," ſays he, "after a manner,—twelve "ſhillings a week,—which will ſcarce find me in "gin and tobacco. If it was not now and then "for a generous paſſenger, we coachmen might "ſtarve. 'Tis true we get a ſhilling or two oc-"caſionally by a ſhort paſſenger, or for the car-"riage of a parcel that is not booked, but that's "a poor pittance in theſe hard times." On my obſerving to him, that theſe occaſional ſhillings were in my opinion, the property of his maſter: "Are they, by G-d?" ſays he, "then the devil "may drive his coach for me.—No, no, maſter, "we don't ſtand all weathers, late and early, for "twelve ſhillings a week; I have known coach-"men get three guineas, and richly deſerve it "too."—"But not honeſtly?"—"Yes, honeſt-"ly. My coach carries four, and if I now and "then pick up a fifth upon the road, how is he

"the

"the worſe for it?" In ſhort, as it is in vain to dispute with a man againſt his intereſt, I dropped the argument, and contented myſelf with general topics, till we arrived at the inn, where we were to breakfaſt, and where I firſt diſcovered the friendlineſs of my laſt night's bed fellow, who, finding me embarraſſed, as he thought, with too much money, was kind enough to eaſe me of part of it. However, as I knew not his name, and he was a ſtranger to the houſe where we lodged, I could do no otherwiſe than reconcile myſelf to the loſs, have recourſe to my trunk, and ſupply my pocket afreſh. Nothing of any conſequence happened the remainder of the day; I was ſet down at Highgate, five miles ſhort of London, where the vicar's brother reſided; and as I tipped the coachman a ſhilling, I had his bleſſing at parting; ſo eaſy it is to procure the good wiſhes of theſe blades of the whip.

CHAP. III.

DR. SLASHEM, the vicar's brother in law, to whom I was recommended, received me at his door with apparent civility, but ſoon gave me to underſtand that he had reckoned without his hoſt, when he propoſed taking an aſſiſtant. His ſchool was but of late eſtabliſhment, two ſcholars had left him the day before, and he had no greater number than he could attend to himſelf; however, out of reſpect to his brother, he would contrive to give me houſe-room, till I could find a ſituation to my liking, and as he underſtood I was not able to afford great things, provided I would occaſionally aſſiſt him in ſchool hours, I ſhould not pay for my lodgings and board more than fifteen ſhillings a week.—I was not ſo young but I could ſee the drift of this gentleman's civility; inſtead of paying me for my aſſiſtance, as I expected I was to pay for my board and lodging, and give him my labour gratis; however, being a ſtranger in that part of the world, and not knowing where to go, I diſſembled in my turn, told him how much I thought myſelf obliged to him, and accepted his *friendly* offer. He introduced me to his family, which conſiſted of a wife, a daughter about ſeventeen, rather pretty than otherwiſe, and ten boys between the ages of nine and fourteen. Mrs. Slaſhem was ſome years younger than the Doctor, and ſeemed to look upon her daughter with

with a jealous eye, and as one who told her ſhe was growing in years. Miſs, in her turn, was of a forward caſt, and thought ſhe had more right to be noticed than her mother, who was a married woman and in her time had her ſhare of admirers: in ſhort, I no ſooner entered, than I diſcovered that both ſhot their arrows at me at once. "Biddy," ſays Mrs. Slaſhem, "I wiſh you'd "get down ſtairs, you ſtare at the young man as "if you never ſaw a young man before." "Ah, "get down, you young baggage," ſays the doctor, "and get us ſomething nice for ſupper." Miſs ſlammed the door after her, but not without giving me to underſtand by her looks, that ſhe was angry at being ſent out of the room. Mrs. Slaſhem, primming up her mouth, and adjuſting her features into an affected form of reſerved politeneſs, "hoped I would excuſe the awkwardneſs of her "girl, who had ſeen but little of the world, "and had rather out-grown her age; for "though in ſize ſhe reſembled a woman, "ſhe was, in fact, little more than a child." "Indeed, my dear," replies the Doctor, "you "wrong the girl, for you was married at her "age." If I was," retorts the wife angrily, and bridling up, "I hope I had more diſcretion, "and more of the woman in me." "Diſcretion," returns the Doctor, "I will ſay nothing "about, but as to the *woman*, I will admit that "you had always enough of that;" giving me a wink with his left eye. "But come, the young "man, I dare ſay, will be glad of a little re-"freſhment, if you will be kind enough to pro-"vide it." For, as we had come a long day's journey, I began to wiſh for ſupper, though it was but eight o'clock. Mrs. Slaſhem retired to provide

provide for our repaſt, and get the boys to bed, and of courſe left me and the Doctor together. He then gave me a detail of the difficulties he had met with in eſtabliſhing his ſchool. I told him, "that no doubt his character had recommended "him, and that as he came to be better known, "his number of ſcholars would increaſe." "Character, my good friend," ſays he, "is the "leaſt recommendation; parents, now-a-days, "will put their children out where they have the "moſt taught for the leaſt money. In order to "get a good price, ſchoolmaſters are reduced to "artifice." "Good God!—Artifice;" exclaimed I, "can artifice avail where children ſhould be "kept ſtrangers to deceit?" "You miſunder-"ſtand me, Sir," replies the Doctor, "I mean "artifice in the eſtabliſhment of a ſchool. I'll "explain it to you, it may be of uſe to you in "life, if you propoſe to follow the ſame pro-"feſſion.——Parents have an idea, that the "fewer ſcholars a man has, the better he can at-"tend to them, and then, of courſe, he can de-"mand a better price. A man taking only four "boys, may expect fifty pounds a year for each, "whereas if he takes fourteen, he will find it diffi-"cult to get more than twenty. After a man "has got one or two to begin with, that he may "not be ſuppoſed to want ſcholars, he gives out "that he will take no greater number than four, "—then, he has room for two more:—he pro-"cures them:—he then finds he can attend to "ten, to which number he will confine himſelf; "but that is only till he can get another ten; ſo "that he never ſtops till in fact he can *get* no "more." In ſhort, he gave me to underſtand that by ſuch means, and by a little extra attention

and

and tenderneſs to thoſe boys as were the children of wealthy parents, who have it frequently in their power to recommend others, it is, that men eſtabliſh a ſchool ſooner than by any other method. Indeed, I found it was his invariable practice to wink at the faults of the boys of opulent parents, and keep up the ſtricteſt diſcipline with others, it being neceſſary to puniſh ſome as an example to the reſt: when a poor man's ſon, charged perhaps with robbing the garden, has endeavoured to exculpate himſelf, by diſcovering the offender, and laying the blame, juſtly, on his more wealthy, but guilty ſchoolmate, I have known the Doctor exclaim, "It is a barefaced lie,—"Maſter Goldwire is the ſon of a *gentleman*, "and above a baſe act, and I'll puniſh you "for the falſe aſſertion."—Then, as to the annual price of ſchooling; twenty pounds a year, the Doctor told me, (which, indeed, was the price he had with *his* ſcholars) was but ſmall pay; however, what with the profits derived from ſelling the children toys, fruit, pens, paper, and other articles, at two hundred per cent. gain, getting from each boy half a guinea or a guinea at Chriſtmas, under the idea of preſents to the ſervants, taking their pocket money on their return from the holidays, under a pretence of keeping it for them, and giving them only part of it again; charging in their bills occaſionally a pair of ſhoes, a copy-book, and the like, more than they have had; by ſuch ſundry emoluments he made out pretty well. And on my ſeeming to diſapprove of ſuch conduct by my looks, he told me, there was no doing otherwiſe. It was the annual price of board and ſchooling to which parents chiefly attended. To be aſked thirty pounds a year would frighten

frighten them, but under a notion of paying but twenty, the conſiderations he had mentioned, would draw an additional twenty from them without a murmur: then ſays he again, we can get a guinea a quarter for dancing, as much for drawing and fifteen ſhillings, perhaps for writing, when in fact we pay to the different maſters only half the price we charge. If it was not for theſe arts and contrivances, a ſchoolmaſter had better be a hackney coachman, and drive mules rather than boys. In ſhort, I found from the doctrine of the pedlar, the ſtage-coachman, and this *worthy* friend of mine, that to live in the world a man muſt not be *too* honeſt. On the ſame plan of reaſoning, the doctor would have kept me for his aſſiſtant; for he expected as much of me, as if he had paid me a ſalary of thirty pounds a year. I was determined, however, to get from this place as ſoon as I could; for my remaining ſtock would not admit of my paying fifteen ſhillings a week for my board. I had now been a fortnight in the family before I thought of removing, and to do juſtice to Mrs. Slaſhem and her daughter, they did every thing in their power to make my time paſs agreeably. The mother, in order to have my company abroad, would frequently deſire the Doctor to ſpare me, as it was proper where ſhe was going to have an eſcort, and miſs would frequently ſteal up into my room when I was alone, play about me, and entertain me with the ſecret anecdotes of the family; from her I learned that her papa was no doctor, but had aſſumed the title in order to give credit to the ſchool; that her mama had conſtantly a gentleman come to ſee her at ſchool hours, when her papa was at the top of the houſe with the boys: in ſhort, ſhe told me how much her mama hated her

her papa, and how much ſhe deteſted them both, and that ſhe would give the world if any one would take her out of the houſe; that ſhe did not care where ſhe went, if ſhe was but from home; that her mama treated her as a girl, when ſhe knew ſhe was as much a woman as herſelf, and that ſhe was going in eighteen, and was determined not to be a great while longer in leading ſtrings. The aſſiduous attention of the mother would perhaps have been far from diſagreeable to me, if miſs had been out of my reach; but Mrs. Slaſhem had inſiſted, a day or two after my arrival, that I ſhould be made free of the village we lived in, according to the ancient ceremonial of the place; which was, to be ſworn upon the horns, not to eat brown bread if I could get white, unleſs I liked brown better; not to put up with the maid when I could have the miſtreſs, unleſs I liked the maid better, and ſo on: and as oaths are not merely confined to the *letter*, but extend to the *ſpirit* of them, I conceived I was equally ſworn not to put up with the mother, if I could have the daughter, unleſs I liked the mother better. Indeed, ſuch was the favour I was in with both, that I was ſcarcely left to my choice, and a dread of the chapter of accidents, was one principal motive for my wiſhing myſelf away. The cenſorious reader may perhaps ſuppoſe, that as a young man bordering upon twenty, I was no anchorite, and that I was not ſufficient maſter of philoſophy, to withſtand a temptation thrown induſtriouſly in my way; in ſhort, he may ſuppoſe——what he will, —and as I profeſs myſelf a member of the reformed church, and the neceſſity of auricular confeſſion to be no part of my faith, I ſhall take the liberty to leave him to his conjectures, and only ſay,

ſay that for more reaſons than one, I wiſhed myſelf in any ſituation but where I was. I had an opportunity of ſeeing the newſpapers, and I looked carefully to the advertiſements, hoping to meet ſomething that might ſuit me. My circumſtances would not admit of my being very nice in my choice, for though I had near nineteen pounds in my pocket on my arrival at Highgate, after I had paid the coachman and the expences of the laſt day's journey; that nineteen, from a trifling preſent or two to Miſs, a few out-door treats to her mother in our afternoon walks and what I ſhould have to pay for my board and waſhing, go as ſoon as I would, would be reduced to little more than ten pounds. This, and a wiſh for an eaſy place, determined me if I could not do better, even to put on a livery, rather than run myſelf into difficulties, and to wait for a turn of fortune to befriend me. I did not communicate my deſign to the family, as circumſtances had made it neceſſary to conceal myſelf from them, but told them I had a friend in London who promiſed to look out for a ſituation to place me in; and under a pretence of going to this friend, I had an opportunity of applying, as many advertiſements directed me. To a "Wanted a ſmart young man to attend the ſhop "of an apothecary," I applied, and found it was to open and ſweep the ſhop, pound in the mortar, carry out medicines, and apply gliſters; this would not do; it was a *laborious* employ, and to labour I had not been accuſtomed. The next advertiſement that ſtruck me was, "Wanted a "man of good figure, in an eaſy genteel office, "with good encouragement:" here I enquired, and found there had been a variety of applications, moſt men wiſhing for eaſy places and good pay.

This

This was no other than to ſtand all day at the door of one of thoſe auctioneers, who are conſtantly ſelling things made up purpoſely to take in the ignorant and incautious, and with a vociferous voice to call out to every perſon that paſſes, "Walk "in, Sir, walk in, gentlemen—ſelling by auction." The abilities for this office were little more than a good pair of lungs, and the pay was two ſhillings a day; as the ſituation, however, was by no means a concealed one, I readily declined it. The next was more likely to anſwer my purpoſe: "Wanted a perſon of good ad-"dreſs and gentleman-like appearance, to attend "a few hours a day in a reſpectable employ, for "which a good ſalary would be given." The reader will naturally ſay, I had no ſmall ſhare of vanity, to attend only to ſuch advertiſements as required *ſmartneſs*, *good-figure*, *addreſs*, and *gentleman-like* appearance; but when he is told that both Mrs. Slaſhem and Miſs had conſtantly given me to underſtand, that I was poſſeſſed of thoſe qualities, he will not wonder at my believing it. This advertiſement ſucceeded; it was not to ſtand at the door of one of theſe auctions, but to act as a decoy during the time of ſelling, and lead perſons on to bid their money. I was to attend from eleven to three in the week days, and my pay was to be eighteen ſhillings a week. I accepted the place, and was to be initiated into my office the week following. Accordingly, I took a lodging in the neighbourhood, a two pair of ſtairs room in the ſhop of a tradeſman, for which I was to pay ſix ſhillings a week, and I was determined to make the remaining twelve anſwer every other purpoſe. Happy in this engagement, I acquainted the Doctor, that I ſhould be no longer troubleſome

ſome to him, that I was going to America in a merchant's family, as tutor to his ſon, a lad of twelve years of age, for which I was to have a handſome ſalary. Though I had not been ſix weeks with the Doctor, I found it difficult to get away. He had conceived an *affection* for me, and rather than part with me, would take half a guinea a week. Mrs. Slaſhem uſed all her rhetoric to perſuade me to continue, and Miſs Slaſhem all her charms; but nothing would do. I had my private reaſons for leaving them, and on my promiſe to correſpond with miſs, as occaſion ſhould offer, I was ſuffered to depart in peace. I had been brought up with proper notions of right and wrong, and could ſcarce reconcile this deception to my way of thinking, but when I conſidered the plea of neceſſity, and that ſelf-preſervation was the firſt law of nature, I was eaſily led to juſtify the proceeding. I was maſter of my own actions, and had not by a promiſe made to any of the parties, forfeited a right of diſpoſing of myſelf as I thought proper.

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

MY new employer was not a little pleaſed with my figure, he could only have wiſhed I was a few years older;—that was eaſily remedied by my mode of dreſs, and we contrived it between us, that I wore the appearance of forty. As the office I was to enter on required a few inſtructions, the following were the chief maxims he gave me: 'always to watch *his* eyes, and when he looked full 'in my face, bid ſomething more than the laſt bid-'der.' 'Never to ſee a flaw, or an imperfection 'in any thing ſelling.' 'And to find out beauties, 'if poſſible, even where there are none.' 'To 'pretend to know the value of every thing, and 'aſſert in a confidential manner to bidders, that 'the article ſelling was worth double the money 'bid for it.' Theſe were the inſtructions I was to follow, and I reconciled them to myſelf under the following reaſoning: that bidders at an auction buy upon their own judgment, and if they buy too dear, it is their own faults; that auctioneers are forbidden to bid themſelves, and that, of courſe, if they had not ſome friend to bid for them occaſionally, articles at times would not fetch half their value; that deception runs through trade in general, no tradeſman being condemnable for not pointing out the imperfections of his goods. As to any other artifices made uſe of in the profeſſion, I was to have no concern with. The auctioneer, as things were not ſold by a catalogue, was at liberty to

to offer any article for ſale as he pleaſed; ſo that if a countryman came in, we were ſure to have a ſilver watch put up; or if a lady, ſome pieces of china, or a ſet of ſilver handled knives and forks, and ſo on; the one, I would whiſper was old china, and the other, had *townmade* blades with the handles of *ſolid* ſilver, and no lie neither. In ſhort I diſcharged my duty ſo well as to give my employer ſatisfaction, and often procured him a better price for his goods than the firſt coſt. Our plan was not a little forwarded by the *touter** at the door, calling out, 'Selling by auction under a 'judgment.' 'Muſt be ſold, Gentlemen, without reſerve, to releaſe a man from priſon,' &c. It is unknown the numbers ſuch declarations draw in to buy, under an idea of getting things at half their value; and if they are taken in, by the law of retaliation, they richly deſerve it. Sometimes our ſale, indeed, has been interrupted by a perſon contradicting the auctioneer flatly, and declaring aloud, that the article was not what he repreſented it; in this caſe, I was immediately directed to bid, and I became the buyer. This done, the company are diſmiſſed with, 'Gentlemen, I am much 'obliged to you, we have done ſelling for to-day.' The company of courſe withdraw, the obnoxious perſon gone, the ſtreet door is ſhut for five minutes, and then re-opened with a 'Walk in, Gentlemen, 'ſelling by auction,' and the room is preſently filled again with freſh company; for theſe ſales are always held in ſome very public thoroughfare.

* *Touter* is a nick-name given to thoſe who ſtand at ſhop-doors, and entice in cuſtomers, as butchers that cry out, *What do you buy, Sir?* Old cloaths men in Monmouth-ſtreet, &c. *See what you want Sir*; and men at auctions, *Walk in gentlemen, Selling by auction*, &c.

Indeed,

Indeed, there is ſcarce an auction of any denomination, without its impoſitions. In ſales of linen and other drapery goods, they will put ſeven or eight yards of ſilk, worth about ſix ſhillings a yard, into the ſame lot with a roll of courſe dowlas worth ſeven-pence, and ſell the two together at ſo much per yard. If you aſk how many yards in the roll, they will tell you about thirty; you make your calculation accordingly, and perhaps buy the whole at one ſhilling and ſix-pence a yard, thinking thus to give about two pounds five ſhillings for the lot, which, at ſixpence per yard for the dowlas, would give you the ſilk for four ſhillings; but after having paid down the earneſt, and the lot is to be delivered, and the roll of linen ſhall contain ſixty yards inſtead of thirty, in which caſe you pay eight ſhillings and ſix-pence a yard for the ſilk, and are incumbered with more dowlas than you know what to do with. So again in auctions of furniture: the auctioneer, in order to have his ſales well attended, finds it neceſſary, not only to treat the brokers with a dinner, but to give each of them a lot at their own price, ſo that at auctions in and near London, where there are plenty of brokers, if twenty are preſent, you are ſure to have twenty lots (and perhaps the beſt of your furniture) given away. The brokers on the other hand, have their arts of impoſing, if you appoint one to purchaſe certain lots for you at certain prices, under an idea, that they will buy them cheaper, you are ſure to be charged pretty near the price you fixed, though perhaps they purchaſed them for half the money.

I was in this employ upwards of two months, when an accident happened that loſt me my place.

During

During the ſelling of a plated cruetſtand, worth about thirty ſhillings, who ſhould come in but Dr. Slaſhem? As I was diſguiſed, he could not poſſible know me, except I had opened my mouth, which I took care not to do. He bid a guinea and a half for it, which my maſter did not think enough; I was called upon by his looks to bid againſt him; I did it by a nod, but as the Doctor did not ſee it, he aſſerted he was the laſt bidder, the auctioneer appealed to me, but I was mute as a fiſh, and Slaſhem was the buyer; the company were diſmiſſed, and I was immediately diſcharged. But his anger did not ceaſe here, whilſt in his ſervice, I had ſold my own watch, and bought rather a better, and had alſo purchaſed a pair of piſtols: the watch, which was a metal one, had been brought to him to ſell, which he refuſed, I therefore purchaſed it for fifty ſhillings, and ſold my own for pretty nearly the ſame ſum. This watch was a ſtolen one, and was advertiſed, and my quondam maſter, the auctioneer, carried his reſentment ſo far, as to lay an information before a magiſtrate, that he had ſeen ſuch a watch in my poſſeſſion: a warrant was accordingly iſſued, and one evening, about ten o'clock, as I was going to bed at my lodging, I heard a great noiſe below, and a fellow with a hoarſe voice inquiring for one Gabriel Outcaſt. Conſcious of having done no wrong, I went down ſtairs, and was immediately taken into cuſtody, charged with a highway robbery. All I could ſay had but little effect. The warrant was to be executed, the watch was taken out of my pocket, my room was ſearched and the piſtols, which lay upon my table, ſeized. The little money I was poſſeſſed of I put into my pocket, and I was thence hurried to the pariſh round-

houſe,

houſe, where, under lock and key, I paſſed a very uneaſy night. The next morning I was taken before a trading magiſtrate, and charged with robbing a man in the Five Fields Chelſea of his watch, the Friday evening before, and though I proteſted my innocence in the ſtrongeſt terms, and made out a very good ſtory, yet, being confronted with the proſecutor, who ſwore to his property, and the identical watch being found upon me, and the piſtols in my room; circumſtances were too much againſt me to get off: the only thing in my favour was, that the proſecutor could not ſwear to my perſon, as I appeared to be a younger man than the one who robbed him; for I was not now in my auction dreſs; but then, on the other hand, the maſter of the houſe, where I lodged, depoſing, that I went abroad every day in a diſguiſe, which gave me the appearance of an elderly man, corroborated the ſuſpicion. I had ſent to the auctioneer, who could prove that the watch had been offered to him for ſale, and whoſe evidence would, of courſe, have operated in my favour; but he was induſtriouſly out of the way, and as I could not procure bail, I was committed to Bridewell till the next week, when I was to be brought before the Juſtice again.

In the courſe of my examination, his worſhip bawled out, "hand over that there watch," which on looking at, he put into his pocket with a "this "muſt be produced upon the trial."---"Con-"ſtable, ſee what money the priſoner has about "him." I had two guineas and a few ſhillings in my pocket, which he directed to be handed over likewiſe, and on the proſecutor's ſaying he had loſt ſome gold, but could not ſwear to the money.—"I don't know how you ſhould," replies the "Juſtice,

juſtice, " one guinea is too like another for that; " it looks however, like money diſhoneſtly come " by, and ſo—" putting it into his pocket " it " ſhall go with the watch." I " humbly con- " ceive," ſaid I, addreſſing myſelf to him, " that " as the money is not ſworn to, it ought to be re- " turned me." " Stop that fellow's mouth," roared out his worſhip, " and give me his mitti- " mus to ſign," and in an accent lower, " damn " your humble conceptions!" — I deemed it fortunate that I had ſecreted a ten pound note, all the money I had left, in my fob; where theſe graſping fangs of the law, had no idea of look- ing.

Whilſt I was in priſon, I met a man who had been confined forty ſeven years. He was ſhut up on execution, at the ſuit of the crown, for a heavy fine impoſed on him, for having in his poſſeſſion ſome exciſeable goods that had not paid the duty; of courſe no inſolvent act could diſcharge him. This man, bating his imprudence that brought him there, was not without his virtues. He was the oracle and chaplain of the jail; and being a man of good ſenſe, was often a real com- fort and aſſiſtance to the unhappy. He had out- lived all his friends and connections, and had no- thing to ſubſiſt on, but the allowance of the priſon, the ſcanty ſparings of his fellow-priſoners, almoſt as poor and wretched as himſelf, and the benevo- lence of a few out-door neighbours, who occaſion- ally ſent him a dinner, or an old coat to cover him: ſtockings he wore none, and perhaps, the only uſeleſs part of his dreſs, was a woollen night cap that covered his bald head, being grown grey within the walls. The little hair he had was wiry;

wiry; for affliction, when it does not kill, proceeds to harden. Though covered with the ruſt of a jail, and offenſive through want of cleanlineſs, this old man approached me in ſo modeſt and decent a manner, that I could not but be pleaſed with him. He had acquired a degree of philoſophy ſince his confinement, (for what patience will not a priſon teach?) and ſeemed ſo well reconciled to his ſituation, as not to wiſh for liberty. "To "be abroad again in the world," he ſaid, "to "*him*, at his time of life, would be irkſome; he "had not a friend alive, and without money, "could only fly to the ſhelter of a workhouſe." He obſerved, "that though a priſon affords no "comfort, yet, there the priſoners reſt together; "they hear not the voice of the oppreſſor: and "having proportioned his appetite to the quantity "of food he could get, and contracted his wants "within very ſmall limits, he was far from being "wretched. Should it pleaſe God to take him "from the world, he was perfectly reſigned; "but, to remove him from theſe walls, except in "his coffin and to his grave, would be only to "haſten his diſſolution, and put an abrupt period "to his exiſtence." And indeed, ſo much did he ſpeak the ſentiments of his ſoul, that upon an enquiry three or four years afterwards, I was informed, that the Chief Juſtice having, from the repreſentation of the keeper, and a miſtaken humanity, ordered him to be releaſed, he became truly miſerable.

He was no ſooner at liberty and without the priſon wicket, than he ſtopped ſhort, wild as it were and loſt. The broad ſun-ſhine was painful to him. His eyes were fixed, but he could not weep. Stupified at his change of ſituation, his

legs, in ſpite of him, became as immoveable as his tongue.

Conducted by a charitable hand, he enquired the way to the place where once he lived. His houſe was there no more; a public building was erected on the ſpot. He knew neither the ſtreet, the town, nor the objects. The adjoining houſes to his own had taken a new form. He endeavoured to recollect them, but he had lived twenty years too long.

Startled; he ſtopped and ſighed, and for the firſt time felt the comfort of a jail, "where the "wicked ceaſe from troubling, and where the "weary are at reſt." Every face was new, and every thing about him ſtrange. The only perſon he could find, of whom he had the leaſt recollection, was a tottering old man, who formerly had been his ſervant; he found him in a garret, living on charity, and from having been confined to his room eighteen years, had ſtrength only to pull the cord that opened his door.

This poor creature could not recollect his maſter, whoſe face, time and afflictions had ſo much furrowed; and the only comfort his maſter drew, was, by a participation of his grief, and from a conviction, that he was not the moſt miſerable of beings. This old domeſtic entertained him only with his ſorrows; told him that his wife was dead; that he had experienced thirty years of wretchedneſs; that his children were in ſome diſtant parts of the world unknown to him, and that every friend he had was gone.

At this the maſter ſighed, and ſighed alone; for the other was habituated to diſtreſs. Broke down with grief, he returns to his priſon, and ſolicits a re-admiſſion. It was refuſed him. And he experienced

rienced the force of woe, now more than ever. To have outlived all his relations, his friends, nay, a whole generation, to want a ſhelter, or money to procure one, — to be deſtitute of food and cloaths, and every neceſſary article.—Theſe were thoughts that racked him; but his greateſt diſquiet was, to be ſenſible, that a whole generation of men was at once loſt to *him*, which by daily deaths the maſs of mankind do not miſs. "Separated as it were, from ſociety, I am alive, *alone*." "Death" ſays he, "may be terrible, but to die the laſt is more ſo. Glad ſhall I be, when I can find the grave!"

As a bird that has been long confined, will hover round its cage, uneaſy at its liberty, ſo was this man daily at the priſon wicket, importuning for admiſſion; and finding none, he pined gradually away. Grief wore him to the bone, and he fell a martyr to a broken heart. And all this perhaps, for having in his houſe a few pounds of tea, or a canniſter of unroaſted coffee!

To this man I was not a little obliged. He gave me the character of Juſtice Fleece'em, for that was the magiſtrate's name by whom I was committed, and told me that he had formerly been an old cloaths man, and knew the value of money too well not to accept a bribe, if offered through the medium of his clerk; that though he had received his education in Rag Fair, he did not want for abilities, and had a wonderful preſence of mind on certain occaſions, of which the following anecdote is a proof. When buſineſs at his office is ſlack, he ſends the high conſtable round the purlieus of Drury, to pick up all the ſtraggling women he can find and bring them before him; at theſe times they have been brought by ſcores. Such a-

as can make a golden intereſt with his clerk, are generally diſmiſſed with a reprimand; but ſuch as cannot command half a guinea upon the occaſion, are ſure to be ſent to Bridewell. It happened that his worſhip had intrigued with one of theſe girls at a time and place when he little expected to have been known, and had probably bilked her of her fee; ſhe, unable, for want of money, to make that prevailing application which ſome others had done, begged before ſhe was taken away, that his worſhip would permit her to ſpeak to him privately, as ſhe had ſomething of the utmoſt importance to communicate. Curioſity led him to hear her, and ſhe was brought within the bar; ſhe accordingly reminded him in his ear, of a former *tête-a-tête* that had paſſed between them, (which as his worſhip was rather deaf, was overheard by a perſon next them,) "and as he was in her debt, ſhe hoped, it would plead as powerfully for her as any recient ſhe could make to his clerk." "And ſo woman," bawls out his worſhip, "that honeſt man was your father?— Well!— You are a graceleſs huſſey; but on *his* account I will this time forgive you; and I hope it will be a warning to you, to behave better for the future."

The ſituation of theſe unhappy girls is truly deplorable. Betrayed perhaps, by the man on whom ſhe fondly doated; and giving too much way to the propenſity of nature, the deluded female ſacrifices her honour to her love, and for this indiſcretion, is turned into the ſtreet, moneyleſs and friendleſs; here ſhe becomes a ſlave to diſeaſe and infamy, and a prey to thoſe who are far more depraved than herſelf. Having nothing to ſupport her, ſhe has no alternative but theft or proſtitution; and of theſe two evils, ſhe thinks it better to injure

ture herſelf than others. But this profeſſion requires dreſs, and there are not wanting women to furniſh it, for which they make theſe girls pay three or four ſhillings a day; but where a girl has a good face and but little credit, leſt ſhe ſhould decamp with her hired cloaths, a woman is appointed to follow her in her nightly round; who never loſes ſight of her till ſhe is picked up and taken to a publick houſe; there ſhe waits her coming out, and takes from her two thirds of her ill gotten pay. One of theſe woman was quarrelling with a girl of the town, one evening as I paſſed along the Strand, and would have proceeded to blows, had ſhe not been attending upon another. "Blaſt your eyes," ſays ſhe, "let me put up my whore, and I'll box "you for a crown."—It is to be regretted, that our police is not better regulated; but whilſt our magiſtrates are ſo indolent and ignorant, there is little expectation of its being done.

On my expreſſing to this old man my aſtoniſhment at the various ways of getting money in the metropolis, and how ſorry I was to obſerve, that even juſtice was put up to ſale; he gave me to underſtand, that Juſtice Fleece'em had acquired a fortune by his practice, that he was up almoſt to any villainy; but that, as from his officious induſtry he was a terror to felons, and brought many ſcoundrels to puniſhment who would otherwiſe eſcape, the law had winked at his conduct, and had even countenanced it by a penſion.

"The ſtate," continued he, "having allotted a "reward of forty pounds for the apprehending of "houſe-breakers, highway robbers, and the like, "it is unknown the ſums of money he picks up "this way. He has a gang in pay, which is al-"ways upon the ſcout, and the half of every

"forty

" forty pounds he this way gets, he *generouſly* di-
" vides among them, keeping the remainder to
" himſelf. And what is the conſequence?---
" That none but ſuch villains as the law allows
" that ſum for apprehending, are apprehended.
" An acquaintance of mine," ſays he, " told
" me the other day, that, being on buſineſs, at a
" night cellar in Cow Lane, whilſt he was ſtand-
" ing at the bar, there came in a young fellow
" returned from tranſportation, who addreſſed
" himſelf to the woman within, with a 'How are
' you miſtreſs?' 'Aye Jack,' ſays ſhe, 'is it
' you?' 'Yes,---it is *I*,' replies he, 'make me a
' ſneaker of gin punch.'---Not a drop ſhall you
' have here.'---- 'Why not?' 'I expect,' ſays
' ſhe, Juſtice Fleece'em's men here every inſtant,
' and I would not have you taken in my houſe for
' the world!' 'Pſhaw!' ſays Jack, they won't
' meddle O'*me*---They'll get nothing by taking of
' *me*.' And hardly had he uttered the words, but
" Baildock, the juſtice's man, and two of his mir-
" midons entered. Baildock ſlapped him on the
" ſhoulder, with 'So Jack, you're *ſoon* returned?---
' The country, I ſuppoſe was too hot to hold
' you?'---'Aye, Maſter Baildock,' replies he,
' nothing like old England for me.' Come, will
' you take a ſup of punch?' " They drank toge-
" ther and parted; for, continued my friend, as
" government allows but little reward for appre-
" hending ſuch as return from tranſportation, this
" gang of Juſtice Fleece'em's has it in orders,
" not to interrupt ſuch, but keep them in view,
" waiting till they reſort to their old practices:
" and then to lay hold of them; by which conduct
" the apprehenders gain an ample reward."

With

With theſe, and ſuch like anecdotes, was this man amuſing me on the firſt day of my arrival within the caſtle, for ſo did the priſoners call their place of confinement, when the keeper brought me word that Lawyer Grind wanted to ſpeak to me. "By no means ſee him," ſays he, "he is one of thoſe "petty fogging raſcals, that prey upon the wretch- "ed, and live upon the miſeries of the unfortu- "nate." I'll tell you a ſtory of him," continues he, "that fell within my own knowledge and upon "the truth of which you may rely. A man of "tolerable good connexions was brought in here "for a highway robbery. This fellow applied to "him, and amuſed him with hopes of eſcape. "As a drowning man will, to ſave himſelf, even "catch at ſtraws, ſo this unhappy culprit liſtened "to his deceitful adviſer. He gave him to under- "ſtand, that if he could furniſh him with ten gui- "neas, he would procure a copy of the indict- "ment, and had no doubt of diſcovering ſome "error in it, that would inſtantly quaſh it. The "ten guineas were given, but on a ſecond viſit he "was told, that counſel had examined the indict- "ment, and not the ſhadow of a flaw could be "found: but, that he was convinced, from the "account he had received of the proſecutor, that "he might be bought off, and of the evidence, "that they might be ſoftened for about twenty "pounds. He poſſeſſed that twenty pounds. It "was given; and a third viſit told him, that the "proſecutor had been applied to, and was found "incorruptible, and the evidence too reſpectable "to be influenced; that the caſh had been ex- "pended in bribing thoſe, who were ſuppoſed "to have ſome weight with the evidence, but "they could not ſucceed." "However," ſays Grind,

Grind, " as I have always people ready to prove " an *alibi**, if you can raiſe thirty pounds more, " there is no doubt of ſucceſs. The poor wretch " applies to his friends, and theſe thirty pounds " were raiſed; but they turned out as ineffectual " as the laſt. The trial came on, the *alibi* was " overthrown, and the poor devil convicted. " Could nothing more be done?—Yes, for ten " more he would move an arreſt of judgment, " for the proceedings had been illegal. Here he " was foiled again; counſel had exerted them- " ſelves, but the attempt was over-ruled. There " was, however, another ſtep, in which he flatter- " ed himſelf he ſhould be ſucceſsful. This was a " proper application of thirty guineas, to bring " over the Recorder to make a favourable report. " This ſum was alſo got, but the means equally " unſucceſsful. In this hopeleſs ſituation, the " attorney addreſſes him again. 'If he could any 'ways contrive, through his friends, to raiſe 'twenty pounds more, a petition ſhould be pre- 'ſented to the throne, and care ſhould be taken 'to get it well backed at the council board, and 'he might *rely* on a pardon. He uſually contrived 'the matter to end, long before it got ſo far, but 'your caſe,' ſays he, 'is an uncommon one, 'which has hitherto baffled all my endeavours, 'but in this final ſtep, I *never* fail.' " Encou- " raged by this declaration, every friend, as for " life, was importuned, and this laſt twenty " pounds procured, but all to no purpoſe. The " death warrant was ſigned, and an order came

* This is to prove that the priſoner was in ſome other place, than the place alledged, when the fact for which he was arraigned was committed.

" down

" down for execution. In a diſtracted ſtate of " mind, the poor wretch ſends for his lawyer " again, reminds him of the many promiſes he " had made, the many great ſums he had receiv- " ed, and aſked him, ' if there were no hopes ' after *all*?' ' Hopes,' ſays he, ' to be ſure there ' are. The petition is ſo ſtrongly worded, and ſo ' powerfully backed, that take my word for it, ' they *cannot* hang you—they *dare* not hang you, ' —and there was not the leaſt doubt but he ' would be left out of the death warrant.'—' Aye, ' Sir,' returns the deſpairing criminal, ' it was on ' this account I ſent for you. The death warrant ' *is* ſigned,—*I* am *in* that warrant, and an order ' is come down for execution on Wedneſday ' morning.' " This the attorney *could* not ſtand; ' —Execution!' exclaimed he, ' Execution— ' Well—*let* 'em hang you—*let* 'em hang you,— ' and d—n *me*, if it ſhall not be the worſt job ' they ever did in their lives!'—" At this, he " turned upon his heel, and left his deluded cli- " ent to his fate."

This ſtory determined me not to ſee Mr. Grind; I ſent him word my caſe was of a nature not to need his aſſiſtance, and therefore would not trouble him; I thanked my friend for his admonition, and reſolved to truſt to myſelf. Not knowing the nature of a night-cellar, which had been dropped in converſation, I wiſhed for ſome account of one, and requeſted my adviſer to make me acquainted with what he knew of them. He gave me the following account:

" A night-cellar is an ale-houſe under ground, " in ſome populous, but ſecret part of the town, " which is kept open all night, for the reſort of " whores and rogues, and all ſuch perſons, whoſe

" actions will not bear the teſt of day-light. In " ſome of theſe places of rendezvous, villains of " note are generally to be found, and through the " treachery of gangs in general, that of Juſtice " Fleece'em's becomes well acquainted with their " perſons. There is ſeldom a daring robbery " or burglary committed, but Baildock and his " crew get ſome intelligence of it; and though " they are not able immediatly to fix it on any " particular man, they will ſoon trace it out, and " take the offender into cuſtody. Daring as theſe " ſcoundrels are, there is an unaccountable infatu- " ation in moſt of them, that will lead them " to ſurrender themſelves to Fleece'em's men, " without violence. Baildock has many a time " ſearched theſe night-cellars alone, without fear " or danger. As madmen will, in their raving in- " tervals, ceaſe raving at ſight of their keeper, " and ſubmit quietly to him, ſo will moſt of theſe " villains yield without reſiſtance, to the man- " dates of Baildock. Whether they are awed by " his undaunted reſolution, or diſmayed by con- " ſcience, or any other motive, I cannot ſay; " but Baildock has been known to carry off from " theſe places the man he looked for, and with- " out the leaſt oppoſition. ' Maſter Baildock,' " ſays one of theſe fellows, as he approached " him in one of his midnight ſearches, ' I hope " you are not come for I?' ' No, Tom,' ſays ' he, ' it is not *you* I want, but Dick Hounſlow, ' and I ſee him yonder. Come, Dick, you muſt ' go with me.'— ' D—n me,' ſays Dick, ' if I did ' not dream as much a day or two ago;' then addreſſing himſelf to his company, ' well gen- ' tlemen,' ſays he, ' God bleſs you—this ſeſſions ' will be the end of *me*—may *you* outlive many of ' them!

'them!'—and walked off with Baildock, as quiet-
'ly as if in irons."

Was I to relate to the reader, all the information I picked up during the time I was in this priſon, it would fill a volume; and amuſing as it might have been at any other time, I was too much taken up with my own affairs to attend much to it. I was to prepare for a ſecond examination. A magiſtrate has certainly no authority to bring up priſoners before him to a ſecond, or a third examination; if there is ſufficient charge againſt them for commitment, they are to be committed for trial; if not, he is to diſcharge them; but Juſtice Fleece'em made a trade of his profeſſion, and his houſe was a kind of petty court of judicature, where priſoners went, as it were, through a formal trial. It was ſo far of uſe indeed, that to a villain it was a good preparatory to his arraignment at the Old Bailey, and was frequently a means of his finding methods to get off.

Though appearances were ſtrong againſt me, being wrapt up in conſcious innocence, I was convinced that the arrows of malevolence could not hurt me. I was not without money, and I ſet about collecting the evidence in my favour. I recollected that a porter at the auctioneer's was preſent when I bought the watch; and that on the evening when the proſecutor was robbed, I kept my room with a cold, and had at that time a neighbouring apothecary to attend me; theſe people, I was perſuaded, would juſtify my innocence, if the auctioneer was ſo relentleſs, as not to appear in my behalf. Indeed, I had little favour to expect from him; for ſuch is the ſtrange conduct of mankind, that whilſt a man who knows you has reaſon to think he is well with you, he will

do

do you no open injury, but, if convenience, or any circumſtance has once led him to treat you ill, by his ſacrificing your intereſt to his, ſo that he deſpairs of your ever forgiving him, he becomes the moſt inveterate enemy you have; and though you have never given him the leaſt offence, it is all the ſame, he acts and ſpeaks of you in future, as if you had been a thorn in his ſide ever ſince he had any knowledge of you. It was not ſo, however, with this man; though, as I ſince learned from his porter, he was the means of my being apprehended, by a falſe inſinuation; even this man, thinking he had puniſhed me ſufficiently, thought proper, on application, to appear in my favour; of courſe, notwithſtanding, on my ſecond examination, the proſecutor was not preſent; I was acquitted, with the loſs only of the watch I had purchaſed, and the expence of a few pounds in meſſengers, fees and other contingencies. Before, however, I left the juſtice, I took the liberty to aſk for my watch, which as I had fairly purchaſed, I thought myſelf entitled to, when all the ſatisfaction I could get was, "The firſt of James the firſt, chapter twenty-one, ſays, The ſale of goods in London, wrongfully come by, ſhall not alter the property; of courſe it belongs to the *proſecutor*." And I was afterwards told, upon inquiry, that on the proſecutor's demanding his watch, he could obtain no other anſwer than, "The law ſays, goods ſold in open market ſhall be the property of the buyer; now, all London is an open market, and every day, except Sundays, market-day in London; therefore, it belongs to the *priſoner*." I thought little, however, about the watch, or my money, happy to owe my acquittal to my innocence; indeed, my watch was

an

an expence to me which I could not well afford; for as it was frequently out of order, whenever I carried it to a watchmaker I was ſure to have ſix or ſeven ſhillings to pay. This is one of their modes of getting money; though little or nothing is the matter with a watch, they will pretend it requires repair, which you cannot contradict, and make you pay accordingly.

CHAP. V.

BEING now out of employ, I offered my ſervice to the Printer of a morning newſpaper, and wiſhed to be engaged in any way he thought I might be uſeful to him. "What is your fort?" ſays he, "can you pen a good parliamentary de-"bate, or beſpatter a character?" I told him, "I was "bleſſed with a happy memory, and was perſuaded "I could bring away a ſpeech nearly as it was de-"livered."—"Delivered! Phu,"--- replies he, "we don't want a *verbatim* and *literatim* reporter; "—can you twiſt an argument ſo as to give a "ſenſe different from the obvious one? Our paper "is a party print, and every line in politics muſt "carry the ſenſe we wiſh it. If a ſpeech is vehe-"ment in oppoſition to our principles, when the "ſenſe of the ſpeaker's arguments cannot be "wreſted to anſwer our purpoſe, they muſt, by "pointing the paſſages, and giving certain words

"in

" in Italics, be made to reſemble irony ; it is our " buſineſs to write down an enemy, and to do " this, we muſt impute his aſſertions to ſiniſter " views, and give a falſe colouring to his beſt ac- " tions and intentions. " Next," ſays he, " as " to beſpattering a character ; if you are clever " at this I can employ you." I gave him to underſtand, that I thought I ſhould ſucceed beſt in this department, for that I was ſo determined an enemy to vice and impoſition in general, that I muſt drag it forth, wherever I found it lurking. " That won't do, friend," ſays he " you miſtake my meaning. *Vice and impoſition in general,* we have nothing to do with ; we don't ſet up as correctors of morals ; our plan is to write a character into diſrepute that oppoſes our party ; for this purpoſe, we muſt hold him forth as the worſt of men, and attribute to him vices that he never was poſſeſſed of." " But this," replied I , " is an act of cruelty and wickedneſs." " It is neither *cruelty* nor *wickedneſs,*" ſays he, " any means are juſtifiable to ſtop a fool's mouth or interrupt an officious medler ; even to put him out of the world would be an act of charity to mankind — and as to *wickedneſs*, if we now and then make a virtuous man vicious, we as often make a vicious man virtuous ; and of courſe, he who does as much good as harm, in the ſcale of morality, cannot be a wicked man. Beſides," ſays he, we could not live without ſcandal ; the more we pleaſe the people, the more papers we ſell, and as the virtuous of mankind are but *few*, our buſineſs is to write for, and gratify the *many*. A man in a croud will endeavour to lift himſelf above the reſt, though it be on the ſhoulders of another ; ſo it is in ſociety, we labour to get on and become conſpicuous, not by any merits of our own, but by depreciating

depreciating the characters of others, of courſe, moſt men like to ſee their acquaintances traduced; as officers, in time of ſervice, who now and then ſuffer by a random ſhot, are willing to run that hazard, with the hopes of many of their friends dropping, and making way for their promotion; ſo in civil life, men are not much hurt by an oblique ſtroke thrown out in a newſpaper againſt themſelves, provided they are laid on pretty thick upon others."

Whilſt we were in this converſation, a poor wretch of a paragraph collector came into the office, and demanded one ſhilling for the following paragraphs:

"A Story is abroad that one of the E. of S's footmen was diſcovered ſtealing out of Lady Betty W's bedchamber yeſterday morning, at four o'clock, but that the news has not yet reached her father."

"It is confidentially aſſerted, that the Miniſter holds a ſecret correſpondence with Monſieur de Sartine at Paris."

"Here, fellow," ſays the printer, "take away your d—n'd inuendo's—do you think we can pay ſix-pence a paragraph for ſuch uncertain intelligence as this?--- Make them matters of fact, and we ſhall not grudge the money."

This buſineſs being diſpatched, he reſumed his converſation with me; "You ſee, friend," ſays he, what we want; you may try your hand, and if you can furniſh us with the private intrigues of reſpectable families, you may be conſtantly employed." I told him, "I would take care to throw dirt enough, and of courſe ſome of it *would* ſtick"---and left him

Having been uſed to diſguiſes, I made an engagement with an old cloaths man in Monmouth-ſtreet, to equip me with ſuch as I had occaſion for;

for; ſometimes I was a footman, ſometimes an officer, ſometimes a clergyman, and ſometimes a blackguard. As a footman, I mixed with the knights of the rainbow in the lobbies of the Opera-houſe and houſes of Parliament, and by inventing a number of ſtories of families where I had lived, and the participation of a pint or two of porter, I frequently ſucked their brains, and got acquainted with a number of private and entertaining anecdotes. As an officer, I was at the Bedford, the Smyrna, George's, and other coffee-houſes of repute, and by joining in converſation with induſtrious and attentive ears, I picked up a variety of intelligence reſpecting ſtateſmen, general officers, theatres and players. As a clergyman, I got acceſs at St. James's, gave the king, when talking with certain perſons, a pleaſant countenance or a ſour one, according as I wiſhed,---entered into the characters of individuals, according to their looks in the drawing-room; and when I wanted a little better information than I could pick up at the coffee-houſes, I appeared at court in regimentals; and there I could have filled a newſpaper at any time with the ſcandal I heard. As a blackguard, I made my way into all the city, and other meetings of the people, and what I could not collect with my ears, I made up with invention: in ſhort, I became ſo uſeful to a newſpaper, that I was conſtantly employed. But their pay was poor, not more than ſixpence for a common paragraph, a ſhilling for a matter of fact or ſcandal, and half a crown for the death of a king. I was at laſt thought worthy to be admitted into the cabinet of literary men, who met on Sunday evening, the only leiſure day in the week, where Dreadnought, our editor,

editor, preſided; from him we received our inſtructions for the ſix days following. He was a deſperate man, capable of undertaking any thing, and was placed in this department, not for poſſeſſing any literary talents, but for being adequate to fighting his way through any dirty work that was expected of him. A clergyman was once propoſed to fill this office, but as clergymen cannot, or muſt not fight, and, as the argument of a proprietor on this propoſal had weight, namely, "if you employ an eccleſiaſtic---what is to become of your *duels?*" Dreadnought was appointed; it being found neceſſary, as the editor was the oſtenſible man, that he ſhould be one that was not eaſily to be frightened. And as the occaſional account of a duel, between the editor and a perſon held forth to the public in an infamous light, generally increaſed the ſale of the paper for ſome time afterwards, great pains was taken to bring matters to ſuch a *fortunate* iſſue. But theſe men are generally well paid in the end, for the party they eſpouſe ſeldom fails to reward them.

I continued in this employ ſome time, but my career was interrupted, through the ungeneroufneſs of my employer. I had, in order to obtain his favour, charged a reſpectable perſon, of great rank, with high-treaſon; a proſecution was commenced againſt the printer, and nothing could atone for the offence but giving up the author; and as Jonathan Wild would, at any time, impeach his whole gang to ſave himſelf, ſo this multiplier of daily ſcandal, thought proper to give in my name to the proſecutor, and I was obliged to ſecrete myſelf.—I lay hid ſome time, and the matter blew over. However, as I obſerved the

pay

pay being poor, the ſervice dangerous, and the employ ſuch as did not agree with my feelings, I looked abroad for ſome other. It gave me, indeed, an inſight into the arcana of a newſpaper, and if I ſuffered in reputation, I improved in worldly knowledge. I there found, that, like the generality of mankind, nothing came amiſs to them. They would frequently abuſe a character, and promiſe a continuance of ſuch abuſe, merely to draw from that party huſh money: if any ſum was offered for the non-inſertion of a paragraph, and a greater ſum was tendered for its inſertion, it was ſure to be in, and *vice verſa*. Far be it from me to include every proprietor of a public print under this general cenſure; there is ſcarce a newſpaper printed, but what has many proprietors who reſide in different parts of the kingdom, and whoſe opinion, with reſpect to its conduct, is too often over-ruled by the acting partners; of courſe, they cannot be reſponſible for its contents; but this does not alter the caſe in general.

CHAP. VI.

THE next place I got, and this through the means of an acquaintance, was that of an amanuenſis to a clergyman. He was a man of ſome fortune, and like moſt clergymen of fortune, too indolent to write his own ſermons. So he was in poſſeſſion of the church, he cared little what became of the congregation. He was the younger ſon of a good family, had a chapel in London, a fellowſhip at Cambridge, and an annuity of 200*l.* a year; ſufficient together to enable him to keep a pair of horſes. When in town he wore a large grizzel wig, a pair of ſquare-toed ſhoes, in ſhort dreſſed like, and had all the formality of a Preſbyterian; though a young man, he ſcrewed up his face into a primitive form, and would ſcarce ſuffer a ſmile upon his countenance; and there was ſuch an affected ſeverity in his manner, that you would have taken him for a ſaint; but when in the country he was a buck of the firſt head, wore a ſmart bob wig, leather breeches, and was always in boots: he had but a ſmall ſtock of ſermons, and I was engaged for a few months to provide him with a greater. Having purchaſed a ſet of manuſcripts, which he could not read, my buſineſs was to tranſcribe them, and now and then throw in a paſſage or two which he occaſionally penned on a ſlip of paper, as his leiſure moments from hunting, drinking, and the card table would admit. Indeed, I frequently helped him out, very often adding ſome paſſages of my own; ſo that he would

would often ſay I ſhould make a very good parſon. He was once, when at Cambridge, called upon to preach in the morning at St. Mary's, before the univerſity, and not having a proper ſermon upon the occaſion, nor being able to compoſe or to compile one, was under a thouſand anxieties; for he ſtudied appearance more than moſt young men in the church. At laſt a circumſtance happened that relieved him from his pain. While in Cambridge, we dwelt in college; and it ſo happened that a fellow of the ſame community who lived in the adjoining rooms, was appointed to preach at the ſame church in the afternoon. This young gentleman, who was a very good writer, and who took a great deal more pains than my maſter, delivered his ſermon aloud every morning before his glaſs in his own room, in order to acquit himſelf well on the day of exhibition; and as the partition between the two apartments was only a wainſcot, I could diſtinctly hear every word: accordingly, with my maſter's conſent I took down his ſermon *verbatim*, and he preached it in the morning. This being unknown to the other gentleman, the ſame diſcourſe was delivered in the afternoon. Though he who penned it laboured to have it believed that he was the author of it, it did not avail, the myſtery was not unravelled, my maſter had all the credit, and the afternoon preacher was conſidered only as a purloiner of the copy.

Having furniſhed my maſter with about four dozen of ſermons, which he called a pretty good ſtock, he propoſed to diſcharge me, and took ſome pains to recommend me to a friend, as a very uſeful hand in the divinity way; but his friend was of another caſt, he always compoſed his

his ſermons himſelf; perſuaded no one could do them ſo well, though when compoſed, few could underſtand them, from the variety of new words he uſed, and much fewer liked them. He uſed to conſole himſelf however with obſerving, that he really pitied his congregation for the vexation they muſt feel, at hearing ſo many fine things of which they were neither the writer nor the ſpeaker. It is ſaid, that thoſe who are bit by a mad animal partake of its nature and inſanity. If this be the caſe, I am perſuaded this friend of my maſter's had been bit by a bookworm, for he was literally mad. See him when you would, he was never without a book, and when at home was almoſt overwhelmed with them. Every new publication he purchaſed, let it be in what language it would; for though he was maſter of but one, he fancied himſelf well read in all, and always prided himſelf in having had the firſt copy *wet* from the preſs. Oft have I ſeen him in his ſtudy, almoſt buried in volumes. They lay all round him and his table, piled high upon the floor, and as he would never ſuffer a ſervant to duſt them, for fear of derangement, and was too much occupied in *little* thoughts to do it himſelf, they were covered with duſt. Here he would ſometimes bury himſelf whole days in little more than re-arranging them, and would be almoſt loſt in a cloud of duſt. He ſaid, that in the Engliſh language there was a *paucity* of expreſſion that required to be *abundified*, and he laboured to repair this defect. He called himſelf a *nealogiſt*, or a former of new words. Whenever he received a preſent, he returned his *civilities*, and thanked his friend for his *prevenient* politeneſs; and when he ſent his

his old black waiſtcoat to be new dipped, he requeſted the dyer to *re-nigrify* it. There was not an author abroad with whom he did not court a correſpondence, nor any ſcribbler at home whom he did not peſter with his viſits. He would ſhew a card from Rouſſeau, and a letter from Voltaire, as a medalliſt would exhibit a Cromwell's *ſilver penny*, or an *Otho*. As I ſhall have occaſion to ſpeak of this man again, I ſhall drop the ſubject now, with ſaying, that, as during my ſtay with my maſter, I found out the art of making ſermons, and as no enquiry is ever made before a man officiates as a clergyman, whether he be really in orders or not; flattering myſelf I ſhould make as conſcientious a prieſt as the generality of parſons are; and being ſo little of a Roman catholic, as not to conceive, that the laying on of hands by a biſhop, can confer grace, any more than a few words mumbled over a piece of bread, can make any alteration in its nature, I determined to take no other place, but to ſtart forward in the profeſſion myſelf; and, as this thought ſtruck me ſoon after I commenced an amanuenſis, I wrote two copies of every ſermon I was directed to tranſcribe, and kept one for my own uſe. Theſe amounted in the end to ſome dozens; accordingly, being furniſhed with all the requiſites of a modern parſon, namely, a few ſermons, an iron grey ſuit, and a ſtock of impudence; as ſoon as I quitted my maſter, I applied to Mr. Snuffle, in Paternoſter-Row, for employ.

This *gentleman* was formerly a pariſh clerk, but growing tired of ſaying amen for twenty pounds a year, he has found out a new method of being ſerviceable to himſelf, under the idea of being uſeful to the clergy. As there are regiſter offices

for

for a variety of reſpectable wants, for houſes, ſervants, whores, &c. ſo this is a regiſter office for parſons, a kind of *divinity-ſhop* in the city of London for hiring of preachers, readers, and ſo on, by the day or the week as occaſion requires. For this purpoſe, he keeps a liſt of unemployed clergy, of all ages and characters, to ſuit certain congregations; ſome for example, attend much to the voice and to the action, and as they never take their eyes from the preacher during the whole ſermon, they wiſh for ſomething tolerable to look at. Theſe he would furniſh with a ſmart prig preacher of twenty-five, who would keep them awake by an exertion of the voice, and a diſplay of the arms, to others, who do not like to be taught by boys, and had rather doze away a heavy hour or two, which the law will not ſuffer them to employ in their reſpective occupations, and who go to church more to keep up appearances, than from any ſpirit of devotion, he would provide a monotoniſt of ſixty. For ſuch men, like the tale-tellers in Scotland, have a happy knack of compoſing a congregation into a comfortable nap.

From this liſt he ſelects his preachers, and lets them out for a ſtipulated ſum, according to the duty they are to perform, taking for himſelf as agent, ten per cent. and one ſhilling extra for thoſe he accommodates with a gown and caſſock. The following is a copy of his printed liſt of prices.

	s.	*d.*
For reading and preaching on Sundays, morning or evening	10	6
For preaching only	7	6
For reading prayers only	5	0
For adminiſtering the ſacrament	5	0

For

	s.	d.
For aſſiſting at ditto	1	0
For reading prayers on a week day, morning or evening	1	0
For ditto on a Litany day	1	6
For ditto on a feſtival	2	6
For burying a corpſe, chriſtening a child, or praying by a ſick perſon	1	0
For churching a woman during ſervice		6

I think I cannot explain the nature of this undertaking better, than by giving my readers the ſubſtance of a dialogue between Mr. Snuffle and a very ingenious friend of mine, who once applied to him, and which on his death bed he thought proper to leave to the world.

Curate.

"Mr. Snuffle your ſervant."

Mr. Snuffle.

"Doctor, your's."

Curate.

"I ſuppoſe, Mr. Snuffle, you can gueſs my errand. I am going out of town to-morrow, for a fortnight, and ſhall want a ſupply, and at the ſame time, maſter Snuffle, I come to inform you, I ſhall from this day commence *agent* and *patient*, and intend to hire and be hired; ſo, as I am likely to be a pretty conſiderable dealer, and am, beſides, an old acquaintance, hope you will give me the turn of the ſcale. So put me down in your liſt immediately."

Mr. Snuffle (pulling out his liſt).

"It ſhall be done, Sir. And a moſt reſpectable liſt it is, I aſſure you; I have juſt got a freſh cargo of Scotch divines, piping hot from Edinburgh, beſides the old corps—my collection ends with,—let me ſee—fourteen ſchool-

"maſters,

" maſters, five doctors of divinity, two of them " juſtices of the peace, two reviewers, three po- " litical writers, two bible-makers, (mind the " climax—) and a king's chaplain."

Curate.

" All men of erudition, I ſuppoſe?"

Mr. Snuffle.

" Excellent ſcholars,—charming preachers, I " aſſure you, but—*entre nous*, not one of them " worth a ſix-pence in the world.—But to your " buſineſs—"

Curate.

" Aye, Mr. Snuffle,—I muſt have a good " voice for *Wedneſdays* and *Fridays*, and one of " your beſt orators for *Sunday next.*: you know " my congregation is a little delicate."

Mr. Snuffle.

" Then you muſt have a *young* man. My young " gentlemen, I aſſure you, are all cuſhion-thum- " pers—none of your dreaming chaps—if there's " the leaſt grain of duſt in a pulpit cuſhion, I'll " be ſworn they'll beat it out."—(*looking over his* " *liſt*) " here's Parſon *Rawbones*, one of my " *athletic*, able bodied divines; it is not long " ſince he knocked down a clerk in the deſk, for " interrupting him in the middle of a collect (and " it was only for telling him he was reading the " wrong one) this you know ſhewed him to be a " man of ſpirit, and kept up the dignity of the " cloth. No parſon, let me tell you, is reſpected " that is not a *boxing* one. But I doubt whether he " will do for you, for he is a *north countryman*, " and has got a *burr* in his throat; he'll never paſs " at your end of the town: I ſhall ſport him,

" however, at a *day lecture*, or an *early ſacra-*
" *ment.*'

Curate.

" You are ſo facetious, Mr. Snuffle. But pray
" find me ſome-body, for I am in haſte."

Mr. Snuffle.

" If you had wanted a whiner or a bawler for
" a chant, ſermon, I could help you to the beſt
" *beggar* in England, an errant pickpocket for
" the *midddle aiſle*. Beats your M———r's, and
" your H——n's, out of the pit, a doctor of
" divinity too, and a juſtice of the peace; but he
" won't do for *you*, for the dog's over head and
" ears in debt, and dare n't ſtir out of a week-
" day for fear of the bailiffs;—but here—I have
" him for you, Young Gallop, the quickeſt read-
" er in London. He'll give Dr. *Brawl* to the *Te*
" *deum*, and overtake him before he comes to the
" thankſgiving!—A very proper man for this ſea-
" ſon of the year!—an excellent reader for a cold
" day!—and a *rare hand* at a collect!—But you
" muſt tip him more than half a guinea for the
" morning's duty.—Let me tell you, Sir, I am a
" good friend to the inferior clergy, and have
" done more for them (and that's a bold word)
" than the whole bench of biſhops. I believe
" I may ſafely ſay, I have raiſed the price of *lungs*
" at leaſt *cent per cent*; I knew the time, and
" ſo did you, when a well-caſſocked divine was
" glad to read prayers on a holliday for a ſhilling;
" old C—— never had more in his life; now,
" Sir, I never let a *tit* go out of *my* ſtable (you
" will pardon my jocularity) upon ſuch an oc-
" caſion, under half a crown."

It is to theſe, and ſuch like indignities, to which the clergy are obliged to ſubmit, that the function

function owes its degradation. Having received the beſt of educations, and flattering myſelf I had equal abilities in compiling and delivering a diſcourſe with the beſt of them, I perſuaded myſelf that, whilſt I kept my own ſecret, I could do no great harm. I could paſs an examination; and of courſe, could have taken orders if I pleaſed, and, as a late Biſhop of Cheſter would never ordain a man till he had officiated as a deacon for three years, to ſee how he took to the profeſſion, I conceived there could be no harm in my putting myſelf upon a ſimilar trial.

Having then applied to this ſame Mr. Snuffle, he ſoon found me employ, and as I acquitted myſelf to his ſatisfaction, and in a manner that did him credit, I never was idle; but an ill-judged parſimony of mine overturned the bucket preſently. I was employed to read prayers on a week-day in a large pariſh, for which I had my ſhilling, but being called, at that time, on more important buſineſs, to the other end of the town, I appointed a deputy, and gave him half my fees, but he was ſo out of ſpirits at being obliged to officiate, at a price ſo degrading to the profeſſion, and ſo derogatory to the *honour* of the *cloth*, that he did not exert himſelf ſufficiently to be heard, and on the clerk's hinting to him, after ſervice, that he feared the congregation did not hear him, his anſwer was, "How do you think, "friend, I am paid?" "I preſume," replies the clerk, "the uſual compliment." "Not ſo, "Sir," returns the parſon, "I am paid but *half* "*price*, and I therefore only read my *half beſt*." This ſtory was carried to Mr. Snuffle; and for attempting to take the bread out of his mouth, I was immediately ſtruck off his liſt.

I, at this time, got intelligence, that a certain Viſcount in the weſt, having married a woman of low family, who had a maiden ſiſter, propoſed to give any clergyman, that would take her to wife, a living in his diſpoſal, then vacant, of five hundred pounds a year. I determined to look after this living, for though I was not in orders, as I have obſerved before, being ſufficiently qualified, I could eaſily have been ordained; the neceſſary teſtimonials I made no doubt of procuring. This lady lived at a market town in the neighbourhood of Oxford: I accordingly inquired of the man who drove the ſtage-coach between that town and London, whether there was an aſſembly at that place, he told me there was, and promiſed to bring me word, the next time he came up, on what day the next aſſembly was to be. This information being procured, I hired an elegant poſt-chaiſe for the journey, and took a friend with me, for whom I borrowed a ſmart livery, and who followed as my ſervant on horſeback. I let this friend into my ſcheme, and promiſing him a reward if I ſucceeded, gave him his inſtructions; which were, to paſs me for a man of good family and fortune. Thus, with two of my beſt ſermons in my pocket, I ſet off for the place I was bound to, and arrived there on a Friday evening, five days as the coachman told me, before the aſſembly day. Having ſent for the landlord of the houſe where I was, I inquired who ſerved the church? he told me, "a young gentleman from Oxford." "My reaſon, friend," ſays I, "for aſking, is, that I am a clergyman, and mean to paſs a few days here, and, if I thought it would be agreeable to your miniſter, I would eaſe him of his duty on Sunday.

His

His reply was: "I have no doubt, Sir, but he would be very glad of the offer; it is a long way to Oxford, and the roads from the late rains, very bad. To-morrow is market day there, and as several of our farmers will be going, if you think proper to write a letter, I will send it." This letter was written, and the answer such as I wished. On Sunday I preached, and from the great attention that was paid me on all sides, I conceive that I acquitted myself with eclat; but the object of my journey, however, was, unfortunately for me, not at church. As I came down from the pulpit, an elderly lady, after paying me some compliments on my sermon, asked me if I made any stay in that town? On my answering in the affirmative, she told me her name, and requested my company to dinner. I waited on her, and found her the gossip of the place. From her I acquired every information I wished, and might, if I pleased, have learned the history of every family in the neighbourhood. Among other information, however, I found to my mortification, that the assembly was not to be so soon as I expected, by a fortnight.

On my return to my quarters, I begged the landlord's company, and among other things, asked him, who was mayor of the town, and what kind of a man he was; he informed me, that he was a respectable tradesman, a person of property, and a good-natured well-bred man. This account so met my wishes, that I called for paper, and wrote the following card, to be dispatched the next morning.

"The gentleman who preached yesterday, pre-
"sents his compliments to Mr. Mayor, and if he
"will give him leave, will do himself the honour
"to drink tea with him this afternoon."

Th:

The anſwer returned was:

" Mr. Mayor's compliments to the gentleman " who preached, and ſhall be proud of the honour " of his company."

When evening came, I ordered my carriage, (for this, and the tongue of my ſervant gave me no ſmall credit) waited on the Mayor, and was politely received. His houſe was full of well-dreſſed men and women, collected, no doubt, for the pleaſure of reconnoitering me. Conceiving ſome apology neceſſary for this ſelf-invitation, I addreſſed him thus before all the company: " This " abrupt introduction of myſelf, Mr. Mayor, may " require ſome apology; I am here upon a little " excurſion, and as being at an inn is irkſome, " where I have not the happineſs of being ac- " quainted, I make it a rule to introduce myſelf " as I have done here, to the politeſt families in " the town where I am." The gentlemen ſmiled applauſe, the ladies tittered behind their fans; but I had the ſatisfaction to find myſelf very well-received. Indeed, I wanted no further introduction any where; when the company preſent found I came down for the aſſembly, and had an intention of ſtaying ſome little time, invitations paſſed regularly round; one engaged me to dinner the next day, another the day following, and ſo on, but in all theſe parties I met not with the lady I wiſhed to ſee; ſhe being conſidered as beneath the company I was then in. The Mayor, I found, was a pleaſant man, and Jack among the maids. He was pleaſed to ſay, that " as I had come down to honour " their aſſembly, of which he was the founder, he " was truly concerned to think the day was ſo " far diſtant, as to fear the loſing me; in order, " therefore, that I might not be d ſappointed, he

" would

" would convene the ladies, and have a dance at " the inn where I was." He returned my viſit, however, the next morning, and with a melancholy countenance, told me, " the girls were of " late grown ſo ſqueamiſh, that they objected to " dancing at a public houſe; and that, as their " aſſembly was in its infancy, he could not permit " them the uſe of the town hall, leſt the neighbouring gentry ſhould, on hearing of this dance, " be diſpleaſed that they had not notice of it; but " that if I would do them the honour to ſtay " over the next Sunday, he would advertiſe it in " the Oxford Gazette on the enſuing Suturday, " and, on my account, would fix the aſſembly " on the Thurſday following, which was a week " ſooner than the ſtated time." I of courſe acknowledged myſelf obliged, and agreed to it. Not having yet met, nor being likely to meet, in the company I was with, the lady I was in ſearch of, I excuſed myſelf from a party one afternoon, purpoſely to wait on her. She lived with her mother, a widow; determining, therefore, to introduce myſelf, I wrote a card to the mother, ſimilar to the one I ſent to the Mayor, and ſhe returned her compliments, ſaying, " as ſhe preſumed I had ſome " buſineſs with her, ſhe ſhould be glad to ſee me." I went there in my carriage, and ſaw the old lady, but Miſs was not with her; however, ſhe made her appearance with the tea-table, and expreſſed a concern that ſhe was not at church laſt Sunday, as ſhe ſhould have heard, by all accounts, a very excellent ſermon, and very gracefully delivered. I entered into a chit-chat of the town, the propoſed dance, and the politeneſs of the Mayor; told her, the aſſembly was to be the Thurſday following, and hoped ſhe would be there; her reply was,

was, "She never had been at the aſſembly, nor did "ſhe know ſhe ſhould be admitted, for the ladies "of that place did not think her good enough to "mix with them." At this the mother fired, and ſaid, "her daughter was as good as the beſt, and "ſhe was a fool to keep away;" I favoured the idea, and encouraged her to go, and told her, "that "if ſhe would do me the honour to dance with "me, I ſhould be proud of her as a partner, and "would conduct her there and back." "Should "I go," ſays ſhe, "I ſhall have no objections to "dance with you, but that is uncertain." So far introduced, I improved the acquaintance; called on her a day or two before the aſſembly; prevailed on her to accompany me there, and danced with her; and, we became ſo familiar before the cloſe of the evening, that I told her I was enamoured with her, and ſolicited permiſſion to pay my addreſſes to her. With a great deal of candour and good-nature, ſhe acknowledged herſelf obliged to me for the preference I had ſhewn to her before other ladies, but aſſured me, ſhe was engaged, and to a brother clergyman; to whom ſhe is ſince married.

Finding my plan here abortive, I quitted the place, and returned to London, having been abſent from it near three weeks; and, being in daily apprehenſion of its being found out that I was not in orders, and dreading the demand of the man of whom I had the carriage and horſes, which amounted to near twenty pounds, and which I was unable to pay, I retired from my profeſſion, and concealed myſelf under a different character.

When I reflected upon my conduct, and the deceptions I uſed, I held myſelf in deteſtation; but I ſoon reconciled it to myſelf by the plea of neceſ-

ſity,

ſity, and the collateral one of meaning well; for had I obtained that young lady's conſent, and had a promiſe of the living as a portion, I would have embraced a clerical life, and, I am bold to ſay, would have acted in that life with honour and probity. As it is, I was reſerved for a different ſituation. There is a fatality, I am convinced, in the lives of all men, that worketh wonderfully for their good; and unleſs it be conſtantly counteracted, will gain ground gradually to its conſummation.

As I ſet out with making uſeful remarks on the various paſſages in my life, for the improvement and entertainment of my readers; I cannot omit dwelling a little longer on the clerical profeſſion, and obſerving, that though its followers draw the many indignities they meet with too often upon themſelves, yet their poverty and diſtreſſed ſituation, are frequently the occaſion of it. The idea of bringing up a ſon a gentleman has ſpoiled many a good tradeſman, and has thrown many upon the church whom ſhe is unable to maintain. Lectureſhips have been conſidered as a tolerable proviſion for thoſe who are not provided with livings or curacies; but the eſtabliſhment of lectureſhips, if we believe the ſame ingenious gentleman, who has favoured the world with his conference with Mr. Snuffle, "has contributed in a great meaſure to "bring upon the whole body of the clergy, that "contempt into which they are now fallen. The "choice of a lecturer is generally veſted in the "pariſhioners at large, as they are paid by a vo-"luntary contribution. Theſe pariſhioners for "the moſt part, conſiſt of ordinary tradeſmen, "ſometimes very low mechanics, perſons not always "of the moſt refined manners, or moſt delicate

" ſenſations. I had not been three weeks in Lon-
" don," ſays this gentleman, but ſtrolling one
" Sunday afternoon into a church in the city, I
" heard the clerk, after ſervice, by order of the
" veſtry, declare the lecture-ſhip vacant, and in-
" vite the clergy, however dignified or diſtinguiſh-
" ed, to be candidates for it, and to give in their
" names by the enſuing Sunday. Having no cle-
" rical proviſion, I no ſooner heard this *church-ſer-*
" *jeant* beating up for recruits, than I immediately
" reſolved to *enliſt*; and accordingly waited on
" the worſhipful *Stentor* above-mentioned, who
" took down my name and place of abode. On
" my deſiring him, at the ſame time, to acquaint
" me with the beſt method of proceeding, which
" I was an utter ſtranger to, he adviſed me as a
" *friend*, to apply, as ſpeedy as poſſible, to Mr.
" *Bluemould*, a cheeſemonger in *Rotten Lane*, who
" was then firſt church-warden, a leading man in
" the veſtry, and a perſon, he aſſured me, on
" whom the election would, in a great meaſure,
" depend. I took honeſt *Amen's* advice, and by
" nine the next morning (not, I muſt own, without
" ſome reluctance), dreſſed myſelf as well as I
" could, and waited on Mr. Churchwarden. As
" ſoon as he ſaw me enter the ſhop in my cano-
" nicals (for I had hired an excellent new gown
" and caſſock, behind St. Clement's on the occa-
" ſion) he made me a low bow, gave me the
" title of *Doctor*, and, imagining, no doubt, that I
" was come to beſpeak cheeſes for the country,
" begged to know my *honour's* commands; to
" which I replied, in an humble tone, and look-
" ing extremely diſconcerted, that I came to wait
" on him on account of the lecture-ſhip of the
" pariſh, and begged the favour of his vote and
" intereſt.

" intereſt. You would have ſmiled to have ſeen " the ſudden alteration of his features and beha- " viour: he dropped all the tradeſman's obſequi- " ouſneſs, and in a moment aſſumed the magiſte- " rial air and dignity of the churchwarden; turn- " ed aſide to a woman who was then aſking for a " pound of Cheſhire cheeſe, and without addreſ- " ſing himſelf to me, cried out, 'This is the 'fourth parſon I have had with me to-day upon 'the ſame errand;' " then ſtaring me full in the " face, 'Well, young man,' ſays he, 'you intend 'to be a candidate for this ſame lecture; you are 'all to mount the *noſtrum* I ſuppoſe, and merit 'will carry it; for my part, I promiſe nobody; 'but remember, I tell you before hand, I am for '*voice* and *action*, ſo mind your hits.' When he " had ſaid this, he immediately turned upon his " heel, and went into the counting-houſe. I took " my leave in an awkward manner, as you may " ſuppoſe, being not a little chagrined at his in- " ſolence, and as I went out of the ſhop, over- " heard his lady obſerving, from behind the coun- " ter, that I was a pretty *ſprig of divinity*, but " looked a little *ſheepiſh*, and had not half the " courage of the gentleman that had been recom- " mended to her huſband by Mr. *Squintum*."

Theſe are ſome of the mortifications lecturers are ſubject to; and then as to their pay, and the manner in which they are paid, it adds ſtill fur- ther to the contempt they lie under. The church- wardens of a pariſh once waited on a quaker, a tin-man within their limits, with the lecturer's book, and ſolicited his contribution towards the ſupport of the afternoon ſermon. " Thou know- " eſt, friend," ſays he, " that we give nothing " to the clergy." 'I admit that,' returns one

of the church-wardens, 'but he is a worthy 'gentleman, and a good preacher, and you would 'ſay ſo if you heard him; I hope, therefore, 'as your pariſh is ſmall, and we cannot make up 'any great ſum, that you will add to it for the 'ſake of your neighbours.' The quaker repeated his words as before, and they were leaving his ſhop when he called them back, with "Hark'ye, "friend; though I told thee we quakers never "give any thing towards the ſupport of the cler-"gy, yet, as mayhap he may want *light*,—I'll "gee'un a *lantern*."

"The lecturer's box," continues my friend, "generally goes about with the reſt of the pa-"riſh beggars, a little before Chriſtmas, and every body throws in their charity (for it is always con-ſidered in that light) as they think proper. Were I to mention how many paltry excuſes are made to evade this little annual tribute, by the mean and ſordid; how very little is given even by the moſt generous, and what an inconſiderable ſum the whole generally amounts to, the recital would not afford my readers much entertainment, and for aught I know, might give them ſome real con-cern." A lecturer, 'tis true, is licenſed by the biſhop, and of courſe cannot be removed; but notwithſtanding this, he is far from independent: if he hews any marks of diſpleaſure, or does not pleaſe his congregation, he feels it at the next col-lection; and when they are tired of him, they with-hold their ſubſcriptions, and (as they call it) ſtarve him out.

"You cannot imagine," proceeds my friend, "with what an envious eye we poor lecturers have

have often looked over a waiter's book at a coffee-houſe, where I have ſeen ſuch a collection of *guineas* and *half-guineas* as made my mouth water. To give leſs than a crown would be to the laſt degree ungenteel, for the immenſe trouble of handing a diſh of coffee or a newſpaper; whilſt the poor divine, who has toiled in the miniſtry for a twelvemonth, and half worn out a pair of excellent lungs in the unprofitable ſervice, ſhall think himſelf well rewarded with the noble donation of *half a crown.*

"I know a little too much of the world, to expect that a parſon ſhould be paid like a firſt-rate player, a pimp, or a lord of the treaſury, whoſe incomes I believe are nearly equal, but I cannot help thinking, that a *labourer in the vineyard* is as well worthy his hire, as a journeyman carpenter or maſon, and has as good a right to two pound two, on a *Sunday*, as they have on a Saturday night; and yet not one in an hundred is paid in that proportion."

"To illuſtrate my ſubject, I will give my readers another ſtory; there is nothing like a little painting from the life on theſe occaſions. Suppoſe then you were an eye witneſs of the following ſcene, which paſſed not long ſince in the neighbourhood of Covent-Garden."

Enter Twiſt *the church-warden, accompanied by the overſeer, into the ſhop of Mr.* Prim *the mercer.*

Prim.

"Well Mr. *Twiſt*, what are your commands with me?"

Twiſt.

"We are come to wait on your honour with the lecturer's book; Sir, *(reads)* a voluntary contribution

tribution of the pariſh of St. Paul, Covent-Garden—for the ſupport of ——."

Prim.

"Well well, you need not read any farther; what is it?"

Twiſt.

"Whatever you pleaſe, Sir?"

Prim.

"Aye, here's another load, another burden; dy'e think I am made of gold? There's the poor's rate, the doctor's rate, the window rates, the devil's in the rates I think!—However, I can't refuſe *you*;—but I'll not give another year.—Here, *Buckram*, reach me half a crown out of the till. Your ſervant, Madam.—*(a lady comes out of the back parlour, walks through the ſhop, and gets into a chair)*—Aye, there's another tax, a guinea for two box tickets, as ſure as the benefit comes round, for my wife and daughter, beſides chair hire."

Twiſt (ſhaking his head.)

"O Maſter Prim, Maſter Prim! Had you not better now have given us a guinea for the Doctor and his four children, and reſerved your half-crown for the lady, who, if I may judge from her garb, does not want it half ſo much as the poor parſon? But you will be in the faſhion, ſo give us your mite. Set down Mr. Prim two ſhillings and ſix-pence."

"Such is the force of example, the influence of faſhion, that a conſtant church-goer, and one who perhaps fancies himſelf a very good chriſtian, ſhall throw away *one pound one*, with all the pleaſure imaginable for an evening's entertainment at the theatre, and at the ſame time grudge *half a crown*

a crown for two and fifty diſcourſes from the *pulpit*; which, if he turns to his arithmeticbook, he will ſee amounts to about three farthings a ſermon—and a *ſober* citizen too—as Lady Townly ſays—Fye, Fye!"

In ſhort, ſuch are the mortifications to which the inferior clergy are expoſed, that if I had a ſon to bring up, and could not give him a fortune or a good living, I would ſooner make a *coal-beaver* of him than a *parſon*.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

I WAS now once more maſter of myſelf, and had an employment to ſeek; but was very low in caſh, ſo low, that I could not remain long out of place. I had recourſe again to the newſpapers, and applied as the following advertiſement directed me: "Wanted a ſmart young man as footman "to a lady" She lived in a well-furniſhed houſe, in a genteel ſtreet at the weſt end of the town; I went in the morning, and was introduced to her whilſt at her breakfaſt. As I was pretty well dreſſed, and came into the room perhaps in a manner different from what footmen in general do, ſhe roſe from her ſeat, and when I told her I waited on her in conſequence of her advertiſement, ſhe ſeemed rather confuſed, and ſaid, "She preſumed, that either I did not apply for myſelf, or that her place would be below my acceptance, for that *her* ſervant muſt wear a livery." I told her "a overthrow in life had humbled my mind, and reconciled it to any ſituation that was not diſhoneſt or laborious, and that as to wearing the livery of a lady, it was what my ſuperiors would be proud of." She ſeemed to ſmile at my anſwer, and doubt my ſincerity, "and freely acknowledged that my manner and language would do credit to a gentleman." She aſked me if I had ever lived in the capacity of a ſervant? I told her, "I had, and ſhould be happy to be her's." A very

very few words further paſſed between us, ſhe condeſcended to ſay, " She was ſo pleaſed with my appearance that ſhe would inquire no further about me, I carried too much honeſty in my face to need any other recommendation." She ſaid, ſhe had engaged a ſervant, but that ſhe would put him off, and take me in his ſtead; that her place was not a fatiguing one, it was little more than to wait on herſelf, and that if I would accept of it with eighteen guineas a year, and a livery, I might come as ſoon as I pleaſed. I bowed an aſſent, and told her I would attend her on the Monday following." She gave me a direction to her taylor, in order to get a new livery, and deſired I would make my firſt appearance in it.—The livery was white, faced and lined with pale blue, ſilver buttons and epaulet, with a waiſtcoat of the colour of the facings, laced with ſilver, with blue pluſh breeches, and ſilver laced hat; and the taylor having made it ſmart, and to fit me exactly, paid me the compliment to ſay, " that I rather graced the livery, than the livery *me*, and among all the ſervants he had dreſſed, he had never ſeen one that became his cloaths ſo well." It is rather an awkward taſk to be under the neceſſity of ſounding one's own praiſe, but as the reader can hear nothing of one who writes his own life, but from the mouth of him who guides the pen, and as he may wiſh to have ſome little deſcription of my perſon, the following is the ſimpleſt account I can give. I was, at the time I am now ſpeaking of, a ſtrait well-made man, five feet nine inches high, of a middling ſize, neither too corpulent nor too thin, juſt turned of twenty, dark hair, and a great deal of it, had a good ſet of teeth, and if glaſſes told truth, a ſpeak-

ing

ing countenance, and a penetrating eye. I was given to underſtand, that I had a graceful figure, and inſinuating addreſs, and the manner of a gentleman; with theſe perfections and accompliſhments, and the education I had received, with a good flow of ſpirits, and a ſanguine health, it muſt have been wonderful had I not puſhed on through life as well as I have done. I muſt own that whenever I fell, it muſt be through the impetuoſity of paſſions, the heedleſſneſs of youth, or want of worldly knowledge. I ſet out with very few expectations, and few friends; but I had philoſophy enough to acquire a certain degree of fortitude, and was determined to be a coſmopolite, and take the world as it goes.

Having arranged my little matters at the houſe where I lodged, dreſſed my hair in the moſt faſhionable manner, which from cuſtom I was expert at, put on a ruffled ſhirt, ſilk ſtockings, and a pair of Artois buckles; and when I ſurveyed myſelf in the glaſs I thought myſelf a complete coxcomb: however, as I flattered myſelf, from the livery my miſtreſs gave, and her being pleaſed with my appearance, ſhe would not like me the worſe for that; I ſent my trunk to her houſe by a porter on the Monday I had promiſed to go, and followed it ſoon after myſelf.

My lady was a woman about forty years of age, that ſeemed to have been handſome in her youth; her figure was rather *em bon point*, and ſhe paſſed for a widow under the name of Duplex. On my coming to her houſe, ſhe ſent for me up ſtairs, and I could perceive, was not a little pleaſed with the figure I made. She told me that I became my livery exceedingly well, that ſhe kept a boy

a boy to clean ſhoes and knives, and that all ſhe expected of me, was to wait at table, and attend upon *her*. Having inquired my name, "Gabriel," ſays ſhe, "you ſeem to be a young man of uncommon good ſenſe, I preſume I need not tell you, that ſervants ſhould carry nothing out of families they live with, nor ſee any thing they ought not to ſee. If you attend to this, and are induſtrious and civil, you will find me exceedingly good to you."

I had not been a fortnight in this houſe before I diſcovered that my miſtreſs was one of thoſe convenient *obliging* women, who adminiſtered to the pleaſures of others. She was not, in the true ſenſe of the word, a procureſs, nor did ſhe keep ladies of eaſy virtue under the roof with her; but her houſe was rather in the ſtile of a private bagnio, where men of fortune might find an aſylum with their ladies, for an hour, a night, or a week, as it ſuited them. She had not the leaſt conception of my finding this out, the parties that came, having always paſſed for her friends, and my fellow ſervants, who had not *my* penetration, were kept in the dark. I might, if I pleaſed, have continued long in the ſervice of this woman, had not an event taken place which gave birth to a variety of future embarraſſments in the courſe of my life. My miſtreſs was particularly kind to me, and would familiarly converſe with me all the time I was waiting on her. She took ſome pains to draw me aſide from the narrow path of rectitude, and gave me many broad hints of the favours ſhe had in ſtore for me. She would frequently ring the bell and call me to her toilet, even before ſhe had well adjuſted her dreſs; aſk

my

my opinion of female beauty, and often deſire me to tell her, whether her handkerchief was put on to advantage. "Gabriel," ſays ſhe one day to me, leering under her hat,---"You cannot have been in many places; pretty young fellows like you are ſoon taken out of ſervitude; you ſhan't wear a livery long, but ſhall be groom of my bedchamber;--what ſay you, Gabriel? Should you like ſuch an office?" I plainly ſaw at what ſhe directed her artillery, but ſhe was a woman that did not pleaſe me, and I will be honeſt enough to own, that averſion had more weight with me than principle. She was at all times very inquiſitive about my family and connections, and was very importunate to know where I acquired thoſe accompliſhments ſhe was pleaſed to ſay I poſſeſſed; but, as I did not mean to continue longer with her than I could help, I was reſerved in my anſwers, and reſpectful, though very diſtant in my replies. "She told me, ſhe expected a young lady from the country in a day or two, to be with her ſome time; that a family difference would oblige her to leave home, and that her being with her was to be a ſecret; of courſe, if I could keep a cloſe mouth, I ſhould be amply rewarded; and that I was by no means to communicate to my fellow-ſervants, any thing I might hear or ſee above ſtairs." I replied, "that ſhe might rely on my fidelity," with which ſhe ſeemed ſatisfied. I was the more diſpleaſed with my miſtreſs, as I conceived her to be of a profeſſion, the moſt deſtructive to female virtue, and the greateſt bane to domeſtic happineſs of any exiſting. The pride of many an honeſt family had been overthrown, I underſtood, by her; and ma-

ny

ny a virtuous girl had owed her ruin to her officiouſneſs. That there are many of her ſtamp in the great metropolis is too evident to be doubted, and that they are not made public examples of, is very much to be lamented! The young lady my miſtreſs mentioned, was brought to our houſe one morning by a gentleman in a hackney coach. She appeared to be about ſeventeen, and was one of the prettieſt young women, I think, I ever beheld; with ſuch a ſweetneſs of expreſſion and ſuch a virgin modeſty about her, as attracted all my attention, and made me inſtantly conceive ſomething treacherous in her ſtory. The gentleman dined with her, ſtaid the greateſt part of the day, but left her in the evening. He continued his viſits, in like manner, the next day and the day after, and during the times I was waiting on them, I could diſcover nothing more than that induſtrious attention, which polite men generally pay to the object of their affections. She ſeemed to take a more than common notice of me, and obſerved to my miſtreſs, which I overheard when in the next room, that ſhe was perſuaded from my manner, that I muſt have been brought up a gentleman. Things went on pretty ſmooth for two or three days, when my miſtreſs took an opportunity to go out, and left them to themſelves. They drank tea alone, and I waited at tea, and nothing happened to increaſe my ſuſpicions till about nine in the evening, when I heard a clattering of the chairs, and their voices rather louder than ordinary. This put me upon the watch, and preſently I heard her ſcream with all her powers. I inſtantly flew up ſtairs, darted into the room, and found her fainting on the ſopha,

pha, and he in a ſituation better conceived than deſcribed, but very declaratory of his wicked intentions. On ſeeing me enter the room, he ſeized me by the collar, with "Raſcal, who ſent for *you?* Get out of the room this inſtant, or I'll be the death of you;" catching hold of his ſword, which he drew. "I told him the lady ſeemed to need protection, and I would defend her with my life." The poor young creature, that moment recovering her ſenſes, begged of me, "for God's ſake, to continue "with her, and ſave her from ruin." The gentleman, on the other hand, in the utmoſt rage and puſhing me from him, inſiſted on my leaving the room or he'd run me through the body; and finding me determined not to obey his injunctions, unarmed as I was, he made a lunge at me, which having parried with my hand, I cloſed in upon him and diſarmed him. The young lady ſcreamed and fainted again, and her raviſher took up his hat, hurried down ſtairs, and made the beſt of his way out of the houſe. He was no ſooner gone, than I aſſiſted her with ſome hartſhorn, which I found on the mantle-piece, and brought her to her ſpeech. Seeing herſelf free from her violator, ſhe called me her deliverer, thanked me, in the warmeſt terms, for ſtanding forth in her defence, and hoped I was not hurt; for when ſhe ſaw him draw his ſword, ſhe expected nothing leſs than my murder. I told her I was no way hurt but to ſee her ſo ill-treated, that he had endeavoured to run his ſword through me, but, that from ſome knowledge I had of the uſe of that weapon, I had eſcaped the threatened miſchief, and had diſarmed him; that he had

had left me in poſſeſſion of his ſword and was gone, and that I eſteemed myſelf ſingularly happy in having been her protector. She roſe from the ſopha, walked acroſs the room to a chair, and begged me by no means to leave her, but to ſit down and concert ſome means with her, of getting her out of that houſe, which, from many circumſtances, ſhe ſuſpected to be of no reputation. "She told me, that ſhe was the daughter of a private gentleman of good family and fortune, that her name was Wildman, that the perſon who had ſo treated her, was a man of rank who had ſolicited her hand in marriage; but his father being alive, and he not being able to make a ſufficient ſettlement on her, her father had oppoſed the match; that this gentleman, however, having gained her affections, ſhe had been ſo imprudent as to leave her home, and come here with him, as into the houſe of a friend; where they were privately to be married, and wait the reconciliation of her father; that under a variety of frivolous pretences he had delayed the ceremony, and ſhe now ſaw the drift of his baſe intentions; that this conduct had at once obliterated every ſpark of her attachment, and that, if poſſible, ſhe now hated him more than ever ſhe loved him." This being her ſtory, "ſhe aſked me what I thought ſhe had beſt do?" "I told her frankly, that I thought the ſooner ſhe was out of this houſe the better, for reaſons, if ſhe pleaſed, I would hereafter give her; that as ſhe ſeemed determined not to purſue the motives that led her to leave her father's houſe, namely, that of giving her hand to a man who had ſuch deſigning views upon her honour, I would by all means adviſe

viſe her to return, acknowledge her indiſcretion to her father, and as he would now, from what had paſſed, have no reaſon to dread her elopement with the ſame perſon in future, I flattered myſelf he would readily forgive her." This advice ſhe immediately cloſed with, and was anxious to leave the houſe before my miſtreſs returned; I encouraged the ſtep, told her, "if ſhe thought proper, I would fetch a coach from the ſtand, at the end of the ſtreet, and attend her home." She agreed to this; I called a coach, handed her into it, in the preſence of two of the maid-ſervants who were ſtanding in the paſſage, and having privately told the coachman, to drive to Berkley-ſquare where her father lived; I got up behind, and the coach drove from the door.

When we were got two or three ſtreets length from the houſes, ſhe ſtopped the coach, and begged to ſpeak to me. It was to direct me to knock but a ſingle rap at the door, and to tell the ſervant that opened it, that ſhe wiſhed her father not to know of her return, till ſhe had ſeen her mother. When we reached the houſe, I obeyed her directions; ſhe parted with me at the door, but deſired me not to ſay who ſhe was, nor where I had left her; and if I could get out in the morning, that I would be with her between eleven and twelve. On my return home I found my miſtreſs was above, and that ſhe was extremely angry with the ſteps I had taken. As ſoon as ſhe heard I was in the houſe, the bell was rung, and I appeared before her. "Gabriel," ſays ſhe, with warmth, what is this you have done?--- Where have you left Miſs?" I gave her a particular account of every thing that I knew had happened in her abſence; and as I had determined

determined to quit her ſervice, I gave her to un-
derſtand, that ſhe had a great deal to anſwer for;
that from the ſtory ſhe had told me, prior to the
young lady's coming to her houſe, I was con-
vinced that ſhe was privy to the ſcheme laid for
her deſtruction, and that I eſteemed myſelf par-
ticularly fortunate in being the cauſe of its pre-
vention. "Where have you carried her to?"
ſays ſhe.——"That Madam," replied I, "I am
not at liberty to divulge; ſhe is, I truſt, in ſafe
hands, and out of the way of any ſimilar danger."
"Hark ye, Gabriel," ſays ſhe, "you may poſſibly
think yourſelf exceedingly clever, but I muſt tell
you that you are a very impudent fellow, to take
any ſuch liberties in a houſe where you are only a
ſervant. But I deſerve it, in taking you without
a character; the only thing that vexes me is, that
I ſhould have been at any expence for ſo worthleſs
a ſcoundrel. However, ſtrip and turn out, you
ſhall not lie another night under my roof."
"Madam," replied I, "was you to reflect a mo-
ment, you would be careful not to irritate one
that has you ſo much in his power; if it was not
for the means it has afforded me of reſcuing a de-
luded young lady from the violence of a raviſher,
I ſhould regret the hour of coming within your
doors; as it is, Madam, I eſteem myſelf happy in
having entered your ſervice, and ſhall think my-
ſelf equally ſo, in quitting it. I am directed to
aſk you for the ſmall trunk belonging to the lady,
which if you think proper to deliver, it may ſave
a further enquiry into your conduct, and I ſhall
then leave *your* cloaths and take my own." "Oh!
I might have it," ſhe ſaid, "She wanted nothing
belonging to the minx, nor ever deſired to hear

of either of us again!" Accordingly having got her trunk, I called a coach, put off her finery, dreſſed myſelf in my own cloaths, took leave of my fellow-ſervants, and made the beſt of my way to my former lodging, where, though late at night, I found an admiſſion.

The next morning I waited on Miſs Wildman, at the appointed time, who, appearing in a morning dreſs, ſeemed lovely in the extreme; and I had the pleaſure to receive, from her angelic tongue, her grateful thanks for her miraculous preſervation. She told me, ſhe was "ſtill more obliged to me for the advice I had given her, which had reconciled her to the beſt of parents, and without which ſhe ſhould have forfeited that love ſhe never was ſo ſenſible of till now." She aſked me, "what reception I had met with from my miſtreſs on my return?" I related every particular, and told her "I had brought away her trunk: and though I had loſt my place, I did not fear getting another, having done no otherwiſe than as juſtice and duty had compelled me." She gave me to underſtand that "her father wiſhed to ſee me, and begged I would ſtay in the ſervants hall, till he had an opportunity of ſpeaking with me." I was no ſooner at liberty, but the ſervants flocked about me, and thanked me by their looks, as well as words, for reſtoring to them their loſt young lady; they told me how much ſhe was beloved by the whole family, and how much they feared their maſter would never more have received her; but they were joyfully diſappointed; that her contrition for her conduct had wrought her reconciliation ſo effectually, that they believed her father and mother loved her now more affectionately than ever.

Mr.

Mr. Wildman ſoon ſent for me up, and, with tears in his eyes, thanked me for having been the deliverer of his child; he ſaid, "ſhe had ſeen, he believed, her indiſcretion, had repented of her conduct, and of courſe was more endeared to him than ever:" he told me, "ſhe had acquainted him with ſo much of the ſtory, as her ſenſes permitted her to be witneſs of; and he would be glad to hear the remainder from *me*." I related it to him in the manner it happened, and when I had finiſhed the tale, he, with a degree of enraptured enthuſiaſm, flew to me and embraced me, blubbered out the ſentiments of a grateful heart for the kindneſs I had done both him and her, and aſſured me he would be a friend to me for ever. "There was a gallantry," he ſaid, "and greatneſs in my conduct, that would do honour to the firſt of characters, and as he had heard I had loſt my place in the cauſe, he would take me into his ſervice, and I ſhould be immediately about his perſon." He put into my hand a fifty pound bank note, and told me he would give me one every year, whilſt I thought proper to continue with him. Poor as I was, I modeſtly refuſed the note, ſaying, "I was amply gratified in having merited his good wiſhes and his daughter's:" but he replied, "fifty pounds he hoped would not hurt me," and inſiſted on my taking it. He then told me, he could employ his preſent valet, at an eſtate he had in the country, and I might come to him when I thought proper; I accepted his propoſal, and replied, that,

that, " if agreeable to him, I would attend him the next day." Matters being thus adjuſted, I returned to my lodging, and prepared to remove my little baggage the next morning; but curioſity leading me to enquire at Mrs. Duplex's, whether the gentleman had called or ſent for his ſword, or whether my fellow-ſervants had heard their miſtreſs ſay any thing concerning me, I called there in the evening, under a pretence of returning a cork-ſcrew I had inadvertently taken away in my pocket, and was admitted privately into the kitchen; where I was ſoon told, that the gentleman had been there for his ſword, and that both he and my miſtreſs had vowed vengeance againſt me, whenever they could find me. I ſmiled at their menaces and left the houſe as ſecretly as I entered it.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

THE next day put me in poſſeſſion of my new place, to which I was the more eager to go, as it would give me an opportunity of occaſionally ſeeing Miſs Wildman, an attachment to whom, I found, *maugre* the great diſtance between us, grew inſenſibly upon me, and dangerous and fruitleſs as the thought might be, I could not but indulge it. I called to my remembrance, that, in the courſe of my reading, far more unlikely things had come to paſs than what I coveted. She had now no *penchant* for any man; the late object of her affections, from his villainous conduct, was become odious to her; ſhe had noticed me, even before the late accident happened, in a very favourable light: —ſhe ſeemed endowed with an uncommon ſhare of ſenſibility:—ſhe owed me attention—ſhe owed me *gratitude*;—and ſhe called me her protector and deliverer.—On the other hand —I was conſcious in having been bred up a gentleman———of having had a liberal education—of having good connexions and being allied to a good family and fortune; for my father's uncle, though he would do nothing for me, was poſſeſſed of an eſtate of four thouſand pounds a year, and there were only two perſons, the children of my father's elder brother, between

between me and that eſtate, and theſe perſons unmarried. With ſuch chimerical, ſuch fugitive notions, did I now and then amuſe myſelf. I was determined, however, not to offend the family I was in, but to watch and wait patiently for that critical moment, if ever it ſhould arrive, that might give a more favourable turn to my pretenſions. Our family conſiſted of my maſter, my miſtreſs, and their daughter, who were Roman Catholics, and of a great number of ſervants; and it ſeemed a very happy one when I firſt became a part of it; but, as I was a favourite up ſtairs, I ſoon became obnoxious below. I ſtudied, all I could, to conciliate the affections of my fellow-ſervants, but that demon jealouſy, which ſeldom takes poſſeſſion of the human mind, but it makes it ſee things through a falſe medium, and gives a different colour to tranſactions, than what they naturally bear; this jealouſy poiſoned all their tempers, and every thing they did for me was more than I deſerved: my ſhoes and buckles were not half cleaned; the knife I was to eat with did not cut; the bread I was helped to, was dry; the beer flat, and as I was generally attending upon my maſter at the uſual time of breakfaſt, in the houſekeeper's room, when I came to eat mine, the muffins were gone, the water was cold, and the cream was ſlopped. In ſhort, there ſeemed to be a conſpiracy againſt me, and for no fault of mine that I was conſcious of; I was too much of a gentleman for a ſervant; I wanted two or three to wait upon me, and I ſtudied nothing but dreſs, and affected airs and fine language. I bore all this very patiently, for what will not a perſon bear with a fa-

a favourite object in view? I imputed it to their ignorance and low-breeding, and prided myself in returning good for evil. My master, who used always to converse with me, when I was dressing, would treat me more as a friend than a servant, and with a degree of concern, would often complain to me of the conduct of his people below; at which times I always took pains to excuse their faults, and explain away their errors; but this availed me but little, they were not sensible of my good wishes towards them; and hated me, merely because I was beloved by their master and mistress. All I could do, in the present situation of things, was to make a friend of Miss Wildman's maid, and which I aimed at for more reasons than one; as it would facilitate my intercourse with her mistress, and she was disposed to get me my breakfast, which was my best meal, in her own room. She was a good-natured woman, about thirty years of age, and greatly in her young lady's favour. Through her, I learned that Miss Wildman had expressed the highest regard for me, and wished for an opportunity of being of use to me: she had frequently observed to her maid, as she had done to Mrs. Duplex, that I had the manner of a gentleman, and was sure, though in the situation of a servant, I had received a gentleman's education, and that her father and mother were of the same opinion; for that they had never remarked in any servant they had met with, that good sense, that gallantry, that respectful attention, and that insinuating address that marked my character; and that she was anxious to know my history. Through this same channel I made her

her acquainted with every thing concerning me, of which the reader is too well informed to need a repetition here; and as far as I dared to do, I made Charlotte underſtand, which was the name of Miſs Wildman's maid, that though I ventured my life in the defence of her miſtreſs, and was too much her friend to wiſh her in any perilous ſituation again, yet I ſhould rejoice in a ſecond opportunity of convincing her how much I had her ſafety at heart. This I foreſaw would be carried to Miſs Wildman, for Charlotte had too much of the waiting-maid about her, not to take pleaſure in carrying tales backwards and forwards. Had I been butler in the family, I ſhould have had frequent opportunities of being in her preſence; but, in the capacity of her father's valet, I ſeldom could ſee her. Now and then ſhe would come into her maid's room, whilſt we were at breakfaſt, and ſit and chat with us. The firſt time I ſaw her upon this occaſion, I roſe reſpectfully from my ſeat, at which ſhe ſeemed hurt. "Gabriel," ſays ſhe, "I am much obliged to Charlotte for her attention to *you*; any reſpect ſhe ſhews you will be gratefully acknowledged by *me*; for to you I am indebted for every thing." I humbly told her "ſhe rated my ſervices too high; for, independent of any protection due to ſuffering innocence, ſuch merits as Miſs Wildman could boaſt of, laid the ſtrongeſt claim to every neceſſary interference." She told me, "that ſhe frequently came into her maid's room to ſpeak with her; but, if it diſturbed me, or put me the leaſt out of my way, ſhe would never enter it again: and it was her requeſt in future, that I ſhould not notice

tice her coming in." I replied, "that as a command of her's, I ſhould obey it." At theſe occaſional interviews ſhe would be affable and familiar, and once ſhe condeſcended to tell me, "that Lord B. who was the ſon of the Earl of A. and who had treated her ſo ill, had made ſeveral applications for leave to renew his addreſſes to her; but ſhe was determined never to liſten to him any more." "Her heart," ſhe ſaid, "was her own again, and ſhe hoped ſhe ſhould have ſufficient diſcernment and reſolution never to beſtow it more upon a worthleſs object." "Charlotte," ſays ſhe, "one day to her maid," (for Charlotte told it me again) "was I miſtreſs of my own fortune, I don't know but I would beſtow it upon Gabriel: he appears to be a young man of ſuch nice honour, and ſuch virtuous ſentiments, as would be an ornament to any line of life he may be thrown into." "I aſſure you, Miſs, ſays Charlotte, it would not be ill beſtowed, for Gabriel is the ſon of a gentleman, has had the beſt of educations, and, though now in the capacity of a ſervant, has an eſtate of four thouſand pounds a year in expectation." In ſhort, ſhe made her miſtreſs acquainted with many parts of my hiſtory, ſuch as I had let her into.

It was a practice with me in every ſcene of life into which I was thrown, to acquire all the information I could, reſpecting that ſcene; here then I learned the fatigue and abſurdity of faſhionable life, and the tireſome round of diſſipation attending it. My maſter in one of his converſable moments, told me, there was no ſatisfaction in the viſits of men of faſhion paid to

each other, and that he had *cut* * it long ſince. "Viſits among the great," he ſaid, "were merely ceremonial, and rather troubleſome than otherwiſe; he had viſited a man for ſeven years together, and never once had ſeen him." Indeed, I heard myſelf, a gentleman once ſay to a lady, who rated him for not calling oftener to ſee her, "It is your ladyſhip's fault entirely.—I would come oftener, if you would not let me in." Nay, viſiting is allowed to be ſo much a ceremony, that I have been told of a lady, who, having omitted to tell her porter that ſhe did not chuſe to be ſeen, put her head out of the window, and calling out to her viſitant, on knocking at the door, "I am not at home." Frequently has my maſter told me, that in the younger part of his life, he and his lady received ſo many viſits on the ſame day, that they have been obliged to divide themſelves, and go from one houſe to another, ſhewing themſelves each at two or three places on the ſame evening; and on my aſking whether it would not have been better to have omitted going to more places than one? He replied, "No, nothing but illneſs (if in town) is an excuſe for non-attendance; if an invitation is once or twice unaccepted, "the party will be aſked no more." John, our porter, has entertained me, frequently for a long time together, with viſiting relations. He told me, when ladies have ſo many viſits to return, that they cannot perſonally pay them, it is not an unuſual thing to ſend the empty chair, which ſtopping at the end of the ſtreet, the footman ſteps forward to the houſe, and aſks the porter confidentially, if his

* Cut is a faſhionable term for giving it up.

lady

lady ſees company; if anſwered in the negative, he knocks hard, beckons to the chairmen to come up and leaves a card; if anſwered in the affirmative, no notice is taken, but they proceed to another houſe. To avoid, however, this troubleſome piece of buſineſs; gentlemen will now leave their names at the door, without enquiring for the maſter, or attempting to go in; and ladies will ſend their ſervants to do the ſame; and the delivery of ſuch card ſhall be conſtrued as a viſit made and returned. And what is all this but farce and tireſome ceremony? the end of viſiting is ſocial intercourſe and friendly converſe; but this mode of viſiting deſtroys that end. A modern viſitant ſeems to dread the meeting of a private friend, as if he was fearful his conduct ſhould be enquired into and cenſured; and, as if he abhorred the neceſſity of ſaying a civil thing to his acquaintance. Whatever theſe people may think, ſuch conduct is diſgraceful, and muſt ariſe from want of abilities to join in general topics, or from fearing reflection, as owls fear the day-light.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

MODERN TIMES;

OR, THE

ADVENTURES

OF

GABRIEL OUTCAST.

VOL. II.

MODERN TIMES.

CHAPTER XVII.

MISS Wildman having opened herſelf ſo much to her maid reſpecting me, and which, he conceiving could be ſaid only with a view of my hearing it again, I took an opportunity one morning, when ſhe came into Charlotte's room, to requeſt her private ear for five minutes. With great and amiable good-nature, ſhe ſent her maid into her room to adjuſt her toilet, when I addreſſed her in the following manner. "If it be not an act of the higheſt preſumption, Madam, for one in *my* humble ſtation in life, to declare an attachment to a young lady of your rank and fortune; if it be not an offence againſt propriety and duty, to ſolicit your attention to any tale of mine; I would venture to repreſent to you, that though you

ſee

ſee me here as your father's valet, I am a gentleman both by birth and education, and am not a great way removed from a very conſiderable landed property. There is an eſtate of four thouſand pounds a year in the family, and my hopes of one day inheriting it, are not wild and romantic. I mention this only to induce your favourable hearing." "Mr. Gabriel," ſaid ſhe, interrupting me, "from the time I firſt ſaw you, I was convinced, that, though wearing a livery, you had been bred to better expectations; but as you have been the preſerver of my honour, and have riſked your life in my defence, whether ſervant or maſter, you are equally entitled to my regard and gratitude."—"Talk not of gratitude! my dear Miſs Wildman," exclaimed I; for her ſweet condeſcenſion gave me greater confidence, "talk not of gratitude; what I did, was a duty due from my ſex to yours, and if it merits your ſimple thanks, I am overpaid. My humble character in life will not ſuffer me to make advances, but ſhould fortune, at any future period, put us nearer on an equality, may I hope for ſomething more than your regard?"—"I am of too ſelfiſh a nature," returns Miſs Wildman, "not to acknowledge, that were I miſtreſs of worlds, you have deſerved them all. I have a heart, it is true, to give again, but what is my poor heart without my hand? *That* is at my father's diſpoſal; was it at my command, I would enter further into the ſubject." "A thouſand bleſſings on you, my dear Miſs Wildman, for this generous declaration," cried I in rapture, taking her hand, which ſhe readily gave me, "let me extort but one declaration more, and, poor as I am,

I am, I ſhall be the happieſt of men." "Your good ſenſe, Mr. Gabriel," returned ſhe, will, I am perſuaded, prevent your urging me to ſay any thing I ought not ſay: what I am miſtreſs of, you may command; what I have not to give, you cannot expect." "I have too high a veneration for you, my dear Miſs Wildman," replied I," ſtill holding her by the hand, "to urge the leaſt impropriety; you have frankly confeſſed your heart is ſtill at liberty, but not your hand; I aſk not your hand at preſent, but ſolicit only your heart, and that you will give me a chance, by time, of poſſeſſing the former; at leaſt, that you will promiſe me not to beſtow the one, where you cannot yield the other." This ſhe ſolemnly promiſed: "her heart," ſhe ſaid, "I had won, and it was mine; ſhe had only to lament that ſhe could not give her hand as readily." Charlotte that inſtant entering the room, ſhe left me, but ſaid ſhe would take the firſt opportunity of ſeeing me again.

She kept her word the next morning, and brought me an enamelled ring, of no great value indeed, otherwiſe than as a proof of having re-conſidered the matter, and thus ratifying her determination. "Take, my dear Gabriel," ſays ſhe, "this ring, as a pledge of my ſincerity, that while *you* are living, as I have thought proper to preſent you my *heart*, no man elſe ſhall have my *hand*."—"I take it, my dear Miſs Wildman," returned I, preſſing it with her hand to my lips, "as the beſt gift below, Heaven has to give; and if I prove unworthy of the gift, may I never know bliſs hereafter. I call you the moſt generous of women, as the

difference

difference of my ſituation in life from yours, puts me at too great a diſtance to have any expectations" "*Situation*, my dear Gabriel," replied ſhe, "is an idle term. On the footing of nature, we are all equal, and if there are any circumſtances in the eye of the world, that raiſe one perſon above another, or diſtinguiſh individuals, it is a greater ſhare of moral virtue, or of mental or corporal endowments, given us by Providence and improved by art. You have to boaſt of theſe, and of courſe, are far before half the gentlemen I have the honour to know. In alliances for life, to ſecure a competency, without which happineſs is merely ideal, it may be neceſſary to conſult intereſt and pay ſome regard to fortune; but where there is ſufficient property on one ſide to enſure that competency, to look for it on the other, is mercenary and covetous. My father is able to give me a fortune adequate to my utmoſt wiſhes; and whenever the time ſhall come, that I am in poſſeſſion of that, or you be in a ſituation not to want it, you ſhall command my *hand*, as you do now my *heart*."

Thus, in an endearing enjoyment of a reciprocity of affection, through the confidence of Charlotte, and the convenience of her room, did many days glide ſmoothly on. But after I had been in the family about ſix weeks, with a kind of terror in her countenance, Miſs Wildman brought me the following letter, which ſhe had received from Lord B.

"Thou moſt cruel of women,

"I have been long at a loſs to account for "your indifference, but the cauſe I am now "acquainted

" acquainted with, that of having a rival among
" your father's *ſervants*. I have too much pride
" to acquaint Mr. Wildman with the fact, but
" I ſhall watch the ſcoundrel's motions, and
" remove him from you.

" Your injured
" B—."

I ſmiled at the threat, and requeſted her to make herſelf eaſy under it, for as fear was no part of my compoſition, I ſhould be always upon my guard; but, if at any time I was betrayed by any of my fellow-ſervants, and prevented a night from ſleeping at home, ſhe ſhould hear immediately from me. She aſſured me, her alarm was not very great upon the occaſion, as ſhe conceived the letter to be a menace only; her greateſt unhappineſs was, that if any information had been given to him, through a ſuſpicion of the ſervants, it might reach her father's ears through the ſame channel, and occaſion a great deal of unhappineſs; for though no man was more warm in his friendſhips, no one was more violent in his reſentments. Should ſuch a thing take place, I told her, whether I was in the houſe, or out of it, ſhe had my conſent to diſown it, and if I was called upon I would do the ſame.

The alarm, however, cauſed me many an unquiet moment. I had too good an opinion of Charlotte to think *ſhe* would betray me, and I was not conſcious it was known to any other part of the family. Lord B. might poſſibly have heard that I was taken into the houſe, and his jealouſy might lead him to form a thouſand conceptions, and he might fix on this in order

to

to mortify Miſs Wildman's pride. However, from the tenor of the letter, and from what I heard at Mrs. Duplex's, I was determined to be prepared for any violent attack, and therefore never went out afterwards, but with a tuck cane and a brace of piſtols loaded.

The third day after Miſs Wildman had ſhewn me Lord B's letter, I was going out in the evening about ſix o'clock, in the month of October, and it was then juſt at the cloſe of day; I had on a blue ſurtout coat with a red cape, and plain hat with gilt button and loop; and ſcarce had the porter opened the outer door, but I heard a voice ſay, "That's he." At this I rather drew back, and a man in a chairman's coat ran up the ſteps towards me, and, with a tuck in his hand, made an attempt to ſeize me; I ſtruck him upon the arm with my cane, and with my foot thruſt him down off the ſteps; at this inſtant I ſaw two men more making up to me, armed with bludgeons, one had nearly reached me, on which I took out one of my piſtols and fired it, and, as I believe, killed him on the ſpot. I then turned round in order to take ſhelter within the houſe, and found that the porter tried all he could to ſhut the door againſt me; I overpowered him, however, with ſtrength, forced my way in, bolted the door upon upon my enemy, and with the but end of my piſtol laid the porter flat upon the floor. All this took place in leſs time than I have been telling it. Finding myſelf ſo far ſafe, I ran backwards towards the ſtables, pulled off my ſurtout coat that I might not be known, tore the button and loop from my hat, and made my eſcape into the Meuſe, in which

our

our ſtables ſtood. As ſoon as I found myſelf at liberty, I puſhed away to a neighbouring ſtand of coaches, got into one, and bid the coachman drive me towards St. Giles's church. When I was out of the reach of any purſuit, I began to conſider what was proper to be done. Perfectly convinced from the porter's endeavouring to ſhut me out, that he muſt be a party concerned, I determined to write to my maſter, and beg him to ſtand my friend, and leſt a warrant ſhould be iſſued to apprehend me, to get off, the next morning, to ſome diſtance from London. When I was near the end of Oxford Road, I ordered the coachman to ſet me down, walked on about half a mile, went into a tavern and wrote a letter, of which the following is a copy:

SIR,

"I will not preface this letter with its "cauſe; ere this you are too well acquainted "with it; I am ſafe at preſent from fear of "danger or of being apprehended. From a "declaration of Lord B's at Mrs. Duplex's, ſince "I had the honour of being uſeful to Miſs "Wildman, that he would take an opportuni-"ty to be revenged of me, and from ſome other "circumſtances, I have reaſon to believe that "he way-laid me at your door; for, on my "going out, a fellow in a chairman's coat, with "a tuck in his hand, endeavoured to lay hold "of me. I beat his arm down with my cane, "and with my foot thruſt him from the ſteps; "at this inſtant two more fellows with blud-"geons endeavoured to lay violent hands on "me, the foremoſt I fired at and poſſibly may

"have

" have killed, for I ſaw him fall. Attempting " to turn into the houſe, John, your porter, " did all he could to prevent it, by forcing the " door againſt me ; I ſucceeded, however, con- " trary to his wiſhes, and from a conviction " that he muſt, from ſuch conduct, have been " privy to the deſign againſt me, I knocked the " ſcoundrel down with my piſtol. If he lived " to riſe again, you will probably, by having " him before a magiſtrate, come at the bottom " of this dark affair ; I truſt you will do it, not " only in juſtice to yourſelf and the world, but " to your unfortunate, but reſpectful humble " ſervant,

" GABRIEL OUTCAST.

" P. S. Part of the fifty pounds you was " pleaſed to give me, is in my trunk in my " room, which I beg leave to commit to your " diſpoſal, having ſufficient money for my pre- " ſent occaſions."

I thought of writing to Miſs Wildman, according to my promiſe ; but dropped it, leſt my letter ſhould have been intercepted by her father ; and as I knew ſhe would be made acquainted with my ſituation from what I had written to *him*. I walked into the Strand with this letter, and thence diſpatched a chairman with it to Berkley-Square. This done, I found my mind at eaſe, went into a coffee-houſe, got me ſome refreſhment, reconnoitred the depth of my purſe, which contained rather better than three guineas, and went out about ten o'clock in queſt of a lodging ; which, in order to elude all ſearch, I determined ſhould be in one of thoſe houſes, in the narrow part of St. Giles's, where

where vagrants are taken in at two-pence a night. I ſoon found out ſuch a lodging, and that my dreſs might create no ſuſpicion, I turned my coat wrong ſide outwards, looſened the knees of my breeches, ſlouched my hat, rolled myſelf in the kennel, and affected to be in liquor. It anſwered all the purpoſes I wiſhed, and I was ſhewn up to a bed without ſheets, where ſome poor wretch was already lain and faſt aſleep. I was no ſooner in the room, than the man who ſhewed me up ſtairs, aſked me for two-pence for my lodging, locked the door upon me, and told me when I roſe and choſe to be let out, to ring the bell. He left me no candle, and all the light I had was from a lamp on the ſtair-caſe, that gave light within the room, by a little window over the door. I could not find out by that light what kind of a perſon my bed-fellow was, but I examined his cloaths, and, by the beſt conjecture I could make, ſuppoſed him to be a labouring man. His breeches were leather, but exceedingly greaſy, and neither ſtrings nor buckles at the knees; his waiſtcoat had been ſcarlet, but it had but one flap and four buttons, and his coat was originally what is called a thickſet, but out at the elbows; his hat round, but grown brown with age, and his ſtockings blue worſted, but full of darns; they were, however, tolerably well mended and pretty clean. I tried on the coat and waiſtcoat and found they fitted me well enough. The reader will perhaps wonder at all this; but when I tell him my deſign, he will wonder no longer. My plan was to riſe before he waked and change cloaths with him, that I might get into the country, in ſuch diſ-

guiſe

guiſe without fear of interruption. As I was not much diſpoſed for ſleep, I ſurveyed my room, and found the furniture conſiſted of a broken chair or two, a table with three legs, an old ſtove in the fire-place, with a ſhovel and poker chained to the chimney, perhaps, leſt a lodger ſhould be pleaſed to make free with them; and leſt we ſhould carry away the blankets, was the reaſon, I preſume, of our being locked in. Bad as the bed was, I laid me down upon it, but could not get a wink of ſleep; therefore, when I heard the watchman cry four, my companion being ſtill ſnoring, I dreſſed myſelf in his cloaths, except his ſhoes, and inſtead of four pence halfpenny and a little tobacco which I found in his pocket, I left the poor devil half a crown, and flattered myſelf he would not be unhappy at the change; for though diſtreſſed at my own ſituation, I could not but feel for his. I next cut my hair ſhort in the poll, with a knife I had in my pocket, and pulled it over my forehead; and could I have ſeen myſelf, I have no doubt but I ſhould have ſtarted at my own figure. When completely dreſſed, I rung the bell, and was let out, the chamberlain turning the key upon the man I had left aſleep. The fellow ſaid nothing to me, nor I to him, and I walked off as compoſed as if I had nothing to trouble me.

It being rather a cold morning, I walked haſtily towards Hyde-Park corner, without any thing about me of value, except my piſtols, cane, my buckles, my ring, my ſhirt and my my pocket handkerchief, and about three pounds in money. I was preſently overtaken by the Exeter coach, and got up into the baſket.

CHAP

CHAP. X.

IT being very cold upon the road, I found the want of a great coat much, and at the inn where the coach breakfaſted, I got luckily equipped with one. On my ſaying in the kitchen I felt the weather cold, and would gladly give my ſhoe buckles, which were ſilver and faſhionable, in exchange for a great coat, a gentleman's ſervant by the fire-ſide embraced the propoſal, ſaid, "he had a good livery coat to diſpoſe of, blue with a white cape, which he thought would fit me, and if I liked it, he would ſwap with me" He fetched down the coat from above, being a lodger in the houſe, the bargain was immediately ſtruck, and he gave me the coat and his metal buckles in exchange for mine: I put it on and inſtantly forgot my ſituation; ſo much happineſs does a little degree of comfort create. The only thing I noticed worth remarking at this houſe was, that ſome of the coach gentry had found fault with the tea, and deſired freſh might be brought; but the girl put the ſame into a freſh canniſter, and carried it in again, at which they were pleaſed. On my ſmiling at this, ſhe told me, "ſhe often did ſo, for travellers ſeldom knew good tea from bad, or good wine from bad; that they found fault frequently for the ſake of finding fault, and thought by calling about them to give themſelves conſequence; that ſhe had lived long enough in an inn to know their trim, and always turned the tables upon them; and if

at any time they diſliked the tea or the wine, ſhe carried in the ſame again in a freſh canniſter, or changed the other for a freſh bottle of the ſame wine, and it was immediately praiſed with a This is *ſomething* like!' Why had not you brought us this before?" The ridiculouſneſs of ſuch conduct will be better diſplayed by the following anecdote, to which I was a witneſs, at a place of entertainment in the neighbourhood of London. "Three or four military gentlemen, who affected to be judges of wine, had called for a bottle of Liſbon. The firſt who taſted it, ſaid, it was pricked, and aſked the opinion of the reſt. One who boaſted in a ſuperior knowledge of wines, ſaid, 'let *me* taſte it,' and having taken half a glaſs, worked it about in his mouth and ſpit it out on the floor, with a 'pricked!' Zounds, 'tis *ſour*. In ſhort, they all agreed it was d-mned bad, and not fit to be drank. The waiter was called, and, aſſerting it to be Liſbon, and ſuch as no gentleman had ever diſliked, he was ordered to ſend his maſter; the waiter having told his maſter the complaint, the maſter aſſured the gentlemen that it was good Liſbon, that he gave the beſt price for his wines, and was ſorry they diſapproved of it. 'Zounds, fellow,' ſays one, 'do you ſuppoſe we have neither taſte nor judgment?—taſte it *yourſelf*.' The maſter taſted it——told the gentlemen he was ſorry for the accident—it was a miſtake of the waiter, who had brought them *Old Hock* inſtead of *Liſbon*, but he would change it for them immediately. They looked round upon each other with a ridiculous ſurpriſe at their own ignorance, and replied, '*Hock* is it?—Well, if it be *Hock*,

Hock, you may leave it;' and were thus contented to pay ſeven ſhillings, for what they would not give half a crown for before." But, to purſue the thread of my ſtory.

At the end of the firſt day's journey, I quitted the coach, and determined to travel on foot. Having loaded my piſtols, in order to ſecure the little money I had, I the next day broke out of the high road, to croſs a part of the New Foreſt in Hampſhire, as undetermined as when I firſt ſet out which way to proceed; and I had ſcarce walked a mile from the town where I lay, but I was accoſted by two men in tattered garments, having clubbed ſticks in their hands, with "Which way are you going, my boy?" My beard was of four days growth, and I looked as rough, and as uncouth as either of them. I told them, 'I was a ſtranger to the country, and hardly knew which way I was going.' "Come then," ſays one of them, "let's ſee what you are made of; turn out your pockets." On this I threw open my great coat and took one of my piſtols in my hand, and they ſtarted back; not expecting, I apprehend, to find me armed. "Harkee, my friends," ſays I, preſenting my piſtol at them, "I am one of the deſperate ones, and have more need of *protection* than to be rifled. I am flying from the world, and if you can point out to me any haunt in this foreſt, where I can be concealed for ſome time, you will render yourſelves of uſe to me, and you may poſſibly find your account in it; but if you act treacherouſly, I will, by the L—, lodge the contents of theſe piſtols within you." "Will you be one of us?" ſays he, who accoſted me firſt. "What

are you?" replied I. "We are, returned he, part of a company who dwell in this foreſt, and lead a very eaſy, undiſturbed life—we are ſworn friends to each other, and live by marauding." 'That is to ſay,' retorted I, 'you are a gang of raſcals.' But checking myſelf for the aſperity of the term; for there are raſcals in every walk of life, from the firſt miniſter of ſtate to the beggar in St. Giles's, and to upbraid them with their conduct, is but to wage war with mankind; (beſides, it's the polite only, and the witty that can bear raillery.) "Come," ſaid I, "my lads, I don't mean to affront you. You may be as great in *your* way, as the beſt of men are in *theirs*; you, perhaps, act but as the reſt of the world; that is, do no right, take no wrong, keep what you get, and get what you can; plunder thoſe only who have not heart to give, live an independent life upon the fat of the land, and kill your own mutton." 'Come, lead on, I'll ſee your company.' "But we muſt know," ſays one of them, "what likelihood there is of your continuing with us; and that you will not betray us?" "My poverty," replied I, "is the beſt ſecurity for my not quitting an eaſy independent life, and as I ſhall be but one among many, if I prove treacherous, piſtol me." "Agreed," ſaid they, "give us your hand;" 'and d—n *me*, ſays one of theſe fellows to the other, if our ruler won't be glad to have him among us!' with that he pulled out of his pocket a ſmall bottle of gin, and aſked me "if I would have a ſup." I drank with them as a ratification of the covenant between us, and then followed them. They informed me, that their company conſiſted of

ſeventeen

ſeventeen ſtout men, between twenty years of age and fifty, and that it was of many years ſtanding; that ſometimes they have been more in number, ſometimes leſs, as now and then one of them died, and now and then would one of them fall into the hands of juſtice, and they loſt him; that they were well known throughout the whole foreſt, and were conſidered by the inhabitants as a neceſſary evil; as, for one lawleſs crime they committed, they prevented many. Not putting the greateſt confidence in theſe my new friends, I made them rather walk before me, telling them, "that as we became better acquainted, I probably ſhould not be ſo miſtruſtful." They took what I ſaid in good part; and told me, "they thought we ſhould reach their place of rendezvous by the hour of meeting, which was eleven o'clock." They led me through many intricate and by-paths, and I obſerved, that though we paſſed ſeveral foreſters, none took any more notice of us, than merely looking back upon us after we had paſſed them. One perſon we met, indeed, ſtopped and told us, his hen-rooſt had been robbed the night before, and aſked the man, whoſe name was Nim, whether he had heard any thing of it; he aſſured him he had not; for I found on converſing with them, that they ſuffered no plunder in the place, if they could help it, but what they committed themſelves. "As for ourſelves," ſays Nim, "we act with generoſity, and never take, but from thoſe who can afford to loſe." I obſerved to them, "it would be happy for this country if all men could boaſt the ſame; for it was the misfortune of the wretched ever to be the prey

of

of the rapacious." "By ——, Nim," ſays Trig; for that was the name of the other honourable ſcoundrel, I had been pleaſed to take by the hand; this ſeems to be a good fellow, he muſt be our ruler next year;" (and to this mark of their approbation I made a bow of acknowledgment.) They told me, "that one of the company was annually choſen ruler by a majority of the reſt."

As we travelled on, they were very deſirous of knowing my hiſtory, and what led me to withdraw myſelf from the world; ſuch adventurous parts of my ſtory, as I thought would raiſe me in their opinion, I made them acquainted with, under a feigned name; but every other circumſtance I carefully concealed. When I had ended my own ſtory, I begged to know theirs.

Nim told me he had been rider to a notorious ſmuggler, in the county of Suſſex, who amaſſed a conſiderable ſum of money by leaguing with the Cuſtom-houſe officers; for, ſays he, though theſe men are appointed by government to look after and guard the revenue, they are the greateſt villains in the world. They betray their truſt, and ſerve themſelves at the expence of the ſtate. "But herein," replied I, "they do no more than other great men of the age are accuſtomed to." "True," continued he, "I don't at all blame them. Every man for himſelf, and God for us all." On my deſiring to know ſome of the methods he purſued, Nim gave me the following account.

"Smugglers find it their intereſt to bring ſuch articles into this country as bear a heavy duty." "Tobacco-ſtalks, for example," ſays he,

he, " are a fine article of commerce in this way. The firſt coſt of a ton weight of theſe ſtalks at Dunkirk, is not more than about forty ſhillings, and the duty being near forty-eight pounds, they will ſell to the Spaniſh cutters in London, who convert them into ſnuff, for fifty pounds a ton. Here then is a fine profit; if we can diſpoſe of them for forty pounds, admit the firſt coſt and expences amount to five pounds, the ſmuggler gains thirty-five pounds. Now this thirty-five pounds enables him to bribe the Cuſtom-houſe officers in the neighbourhood where they are landed; they are made up in half hundred bags for the convenience of carriage by the coaches and machines, and the officers will paſs forty of theſe packages, that is, a ton weight, for forty ſhillings. If the importer wiſhes to ſmuggle in a larger quantity of ſtalks at a time, than one or two tons, and carry them to any conſiderable diſtance from their landing, he ſometimes gets an officer to ſeize them, and mark them with the broad R; and if, under this falſe ſeizure, the goods reach the deſtined place unobſerved, the officer has ſo much per cent; if they are noticed in their way by any other officer, not in the confederacy, they are carried to the Cuſtom-houſe, and the officer gives to the ſmuggling importer that moiety of their value, that falls to his lot for ſeizing them; ſo that, admitting a ton weight of ſuch tobacco ſtalks, at the Cuſtom-houſe ſale, ſhall fetch no more than forty pounds; twenty of this is the property of the ſeizer, and being by him transferred to the ſmuggler, he gets twenty pounds for what coſt him perhaps leſs than five. Was this diſcovered, the officer would

would loſe his place; but what is his place (thirty-five or forty pounds a year, which a man can earn at day-labour) in competition with the ſums they hazard ſuch a place for? 'Tis the ſame with tea and other articles;—brandy is ſmuggled in ſmall tubs of four or five gallons each, and tea in oil-ſkin bags of fifty-ſix pounds weight per bag. Twenty, thirty, or forty of theſe tubs or bags, are ſtrung together by cords, with ſtones fixed to them in order to ſink them—thus prepared, the ſmuggler runs his boat up into a creek or river, and having noticed the place, by land and other marks, throws the goods overboard, where they lie concealed from ſight, and ready to be grappled up again at a more convenient time.

I have been at this work often, and was thought as complete a ſmuggler as any in the country. Many a time have I left Dunkirk in an open boat of three or four tuns burthen, and been off the Eſſex, Kent, or Suſſex coaſt, in the middle of a dark night, waiting for ſignals from ſhore to give notice for landing; but this has been when we choſe to ſave the money to tide-waiters and Cuſtom-houſe officers. I followed this way of life for a long time, but being afterwards out-lawed, I offered myſelf to the ſociety to which I now belong, who ſubſiſt, in a great meaſure, by warring againſt the ſmugglers, and as I was thought acquainted with their practices, and of courſe a good acquiſition, they accepted my ſervices, and I have been in the brotherhood theſe four years.

On my inquiring what he meant by being *rider* to a ſmuggler, he told me, that a body of daring,

daring, reſolute men, were appointed by the importers to tranſport the articles they landed, from one town to another; that they rode in troops from ſixty to one hundred in number, bidding defiance to all law and oppoſition; that they conveyed their tea and brandy openly with them in the face of day, each horſe carrying his rider and three hundred pounds weight; that for this hazardous enterprize they were paid one guinea a week each, and ſeven ſhillings a day travelling expences; and that it was no wonder the revenue ſuffered ſo much as two millions of pounds annually, when ſmuggling had arrived to ſuch a pitch, as that ſhips of force carrying twenty guns, were employed to bring merchandize from Flanders, and ſuch bodies of men were employed to convey it from place to place, when on ſhore.

As we were now ſo near the place of rendezvous, Trig had not time to let me into his hiſtory, but promiſed it at a future opportunity. A very ſhort time brought us up with the company, having travelled, as I conceived, about ſeven miles from the high road. They ſeemed to be all met, and ſuch a ſet of banditti I had never ſeen aſſembled before. They were ſeated on the ground, in a ring, within a glade in the thickeſt part of the foreſt, and as a circular trench was dug out within this ring, to let down their legs as they ſat, the ground before them ſerved them for a table, which was raiſed above the level of their ſeats by the earth thrown out of the trench: before each man was placed his wallet and his weapons of defence, among which I diſcovered a carbine or two, two or three pair of ruſty piſtols, a few

old cutlaſſes, and each man had a bludgeon beſides. On my arrival at this place, my companions introduced me to the ruler, as one that wiſhed to be of the company; whoſe honour and attachment (for theſe were their own words) they could venture to anſwer for. "Gentlemen," ſays I, addreſſing myſelf to the body, "you ſee here before you a man, who, though young in life, has ſeen enough of the world to be ſick of it; and who will be happy to find a retreat among *you*. I am a ſtranger to fear, and equal to any thing conſiſtent with prudence. I preſume you are governed by ſome laws of your own, and you will find me a ſtrict obſerver of them. What the majority of this company dare propoſe, I think I dare undertake; and if conducted with ſpirit, will almoſt anſwer for the event." This ſpeech ſeemed to meet with general applauſe, and I took my ſeat at the board among the reſt. On enquiry I found they were a parcel of villains that deſerved a halter, and as I paſſed by a fictitious name, and did not boaſt of greater virtue than the reſt, I was conſidered in no better light.

As ſoon as I was ſeated, the ruler, who did not want for ſenſe, addreſſed me in the following terms: "You have been introduced here by our noble and worthy friends, Nim and Trig, and I truſt you are not inſenſible of the dignity of a ſeat among us. Whatever opinion you may entertain of this company, I venture to aſſert we are all honourable men:—Men above any abject meanneſs. Like the nobles and rulers of the land, we live, indeed, by plunder, but it is the plunder of the villain, and ſuch as are enemies to the community we

belong

belong to. Is it not juſt to take from the oppreſſor, and make him refund the wages of peculation? Does not the ſtate benefit by forfeits and eſcheats, by fines and confiſcations? And if it be lawful to take from a villain his property in any caſe, it is equally lawful to do it in *all* caſes; for neceſſity cannot juſtify a bad act. The lower a ſcoundrel is kept, the leſs power he has of doing harm; if, therefore, we confine our plunder and depredations to the griping, the uſurious and the lawleſs; far from acting wrong, we are doing what is right. We live here, my friend, ſecluded from a wicked world, happy in a well regulated ſociety; protectors of the diſtreſſed, and a terror only to the man of rapacity and the ſmuggler. If we now and then break in upon the equitable doctrine of *mine* and *thine*, it ariſes only from an error in judgment, or falſe information; as it frequently happens at the boards of cuſtom and exciſe, where they too frequently authorize oppreſſion upon ſimilar pleas of excuſe. Often has a Cuſtom-houſe officer ſeized a man's property that has paid the legal dues, merely becauſe the time of the *permit*, by which he is allowed to remove it, has expired a few hours: and what is this better than robbing on the highway? At the worſt, we act but in conformity with the reſt of the world, where the longeſt arm ever puts in a claim for the largeſt ſhare. It is the cuſtom of *ſtate* rulers to enrich themſelves at the expence of the community, and to ſtick at nothing that will add either to their pleaſure or convenience; but I diſclaim ſuch conduct. I enjoy no privileges but in common with the reſt, except that of

leading

leading them on occaſionally in deſperate adventures; and, as to excluſive benefits, I have none; nor do I wiſh for any. The plunder I acquire is ever ſhared among the company; more happy in having acquired it, than in any diviſion that may fall to my ſhare. In ſhort, my friend, whilſt you think proper to continue with us, you will partake equally in every thing we poſſeſs, and if you now and then get ſome hard blows, you will have the ſatisfaction of ſuffering in a noble cauſe."

Such was our ſuperior's introductory addreſs to me, and it was not without its influence.

I am almoſt aſhamed to own it, but I continued in this ſociety near two years, and gave ſuch univerſal ſatisfaction, that in three months after my joining it, I was unanimouſly choſen their ruler; and I perſuade myſelf from ſome ſalutary regulations I propoſed and carried, that I placed the company on a more *reſpectable* footing than it had ever been before. We acted ſometimes in a body, and ſometimes by detachments, and ſo ſcoured the whole foreſt, as to keep it tolerably honeſt. We were at conſtant war with the ſmugglers, robbed them whenever we had an opportunity, and in ſo doing became uſeful members to the ſtate. It was a rule of mine, and which I believe was invariably attended to, never to commit any depredations but on ſuſpected people, on the griping and avaricious, and ſuch perſons as ſtudied to be troubleſome to us. If we had notice of any robbery committed within the foreſt, we never reſted till we had ferreted the villain out, or given him into the hands of juſtice; ſo that we had often preſents for ſuch ſervices; and if we

we were at any time charged with picking up a bag of tea, an anker of brandy, a ſtraggling ſheep, or a wild turkey, that might have been the property of a ſmuggler, a griping farmer, or the like, it was generally winked at, and thought no more than what they deſerved to loſe. A preſent from any of the inhabitants of a toothleſs ſheep, an old ſow, a keg of gin or beer, or a caſt ſuit of cloaths, was ſure to be rewarded with protection for ſome months afterwards; ſo that in fact, we had the whole foreſt under contribution. We lived almoſt in the open air: we had, indeed, two or three mud cabins in one part of the foreſt; but, in the ſummer, we ſlept chiefly under hay-ſtacks, dry banks, cart-lodges, and ſuch other ſhelter; and in winter, the farmers, upon aſking leave, would, through fear, ſuffer us to ſleep a night or two in their empty out-houſes or barns, and very often give us refreſhment in the morning. Before I joined the party, I believe they would occaſionally take a purſe upon a bye-road, (witneſs the attempt that was made upon me,) and would ſometimes ſtretch to other enormities; but there was no money collected during my time, except, perhaps, in the way of deceit, ſuch as feigning diſtreſs and exciting the compaſſion of travelling ſtrangers: nor do I believe that any of the party proceeded to lengths, that would have amounted to any more than a petty larceny.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

OUR captain or ruler being the cleverest and best informed fellow of the whole gang, and having a genteel carriage, I was desirous of knowing his history; and one day when the party was upon the scout, and we two left alone, he gave me the following account of himself:

"Who my mother was, I cannot say, but the person who called himself my father, was a sheriff's officer, who got pretty snugly into life, by plundering the wretched, and preying upon the oppressed. When I was at an age to remember any thing concerning him, he had a woman lived with him who passed for my mother-in-law; but it is a doubt with me whether ever they were married. However, be that as it may, they lived together as man and wife. The common public room of our house, was a miserable dungeon, under ground, calculated to convey an idea of horror, that men who had lived tolerably in the world, and who on an action for debt, were unfortunate enough to fall into his hands, might loathe the very sight of the place, and be glad to give him five shillings a week to be admitted into a better room. We had one up-stairs, that would contain twenty persons, and it was generally full at five shillings a head; this with half a guinea a week, for half a bed, and two shillings and sixpence a day from each, for a wretched breakfast and a worse dinner, put a considerable deal of money into my father's pocket: but this was not the only

only mode which he had of gaining money. Sheriff's officers give ſecurity always for their truſt, ſo that if they ſerve a writ, and let the priſoner go at large, after he is once arreſted, they are liable to pay the debt: 'tis on this account they will make fifty excuſes rather than ſerve a writ in the preſence of the attorney or the plaintiff; but when there is no prying eye upon their conduct, they will often, on receiving a preſent of a guinea or two, ſuffer their priſoners to go and look for their bail themſelves; and ſhould they, when at liberty, not keep their word, and attend the officer at the time appointed, he will tell the plaintiff or his attorney, that he never was able to meet with the defendant. In this ſchool, the receptacle of a variety of wretchedneſs, was I brought up till I was nineteen years old, and if I was born with any natural feelings, they were here quite eradicated. I was taught to load an unhappy wretch with additional miſery, and rob him of every little degree of comfort he might poſſeſs, in order to make him pine for relief, which relief was never afforded but at an exorbitant price. We had a licence for ſelling wine; but that wine was ſo poor and ſo ſour, that it required ſomething ſtronger always to qualify it; and, if a priſoner wiſhed to ſend out for brandy or ſtrong beer, we always exacted as much for fetching it, as the liquor was worth. I ſhould have continued with my father, he deſigning me to be one of his followers, but my mother-in-law led me ſuch a weary life, that one day when my father was out, I opened his bureau, made free with about twenty pounds of his ill-

gotten

gotten wealth, and decamped, and of courſe never durſt ſee his face again.

" I had ſenſe enough, with theſe twenty pounds to equip myſelf with neceſſary cloaths, and by an application to a regiſter-office, got me a place; a character for which, coſt me no leſs than a guinea. As a Sheriff's officer has always bail at hand, to give ſecurity to an action, at a price proportionable to the debt the priſoner is arreſted for, ſo theſe keepers of regiſter-offices, have always a houſe-keeper or two ready to give a character to thoſe who want one, and are enabled to purchaſe it. The price of a written character is a crown; that of a verbal one, by one of theſe friends, a guinea. It was a guinea, however, well laid out, and I did not grudge it. It procured me a place at a tea-dealer's in Bond ſtreet, to open and ſhut up ſhop, carry out parcels, and do other things. My maſter, from dealing with women of faſhion, had acquired a ſmoothneſs of tongue ſufficient to deceive the devil, and he found it of great uſe to him. If any woman came to his ſhop in a coach, or on foot with a ſervant behind her, whether titled or not, ſhe was always a lady, and during her ſtay, the word *ladyſhip* was ſeldom out of his mouth. He would ſtand all day dreſſed at his ſhop door, when he had no cuſtomers within, and bow to every carriage that paſſed; and whilſt he was at dinner, he expected me to be dreſſed, and to bow for him. 'Why didn't you bow to that coach,' ſaid he to me, one day warmly? I told him it was empty,—'what's that to the purpoſe, you block-head,' return he? 'Always bow to a coronet full or empty.' And he profited by

by this plan; for he had a world of buſineſs, and was ſuppoſed to be a monied man. I was in the ſhop one day, when a lady accuſtomed to drink twenty ſhilling tea, came in and aſked to ſee ſome of his beſt Hyſon. He ſhewed her a canniſter at eighteen ſhillings a pound. She took it to the light, ſmelt it, taſted it, rubbed it in the palm of her hands, ſmelt it againe, and enquired if he had no better; he aſſured her ladyſhip, there was no better to be bought, and perhaps he ſpoke the truth; for all tea-dealers mix their teas, as wine merchants adulterate their wine and ſpirits. They make Hyſon of all prices, from ten ſhillings to eighteen, by mixing it with what is called *Bloom*, or common green: then again they dye it and ſcent it; a few drops of Bergamot, &c. thrown into a pound of Souchong, is ſold for Cowſlip, or a tea of a ſuperior nature; and as I generally had a hand in theſe adulterations, I can take upon me to ſay, I believe the tea my maſter ſhewed this lady, was as genuine as any ſhe could have met with. But it would not do; Better,' ſays ſhe, 'Mr. Congo, is certainly to be bought, for I drink better every day, though 'tis true I give more money for it. If you have no better, I am ſorry for the trouble I have given you.' On her leaving the ſhop, he replied, 'if your ladyſhip does not object to price, I have a peculiar kind at thirty-ſix ſhillings a pound, which I defy the whole town to equal.' 'Thirty-ſix ſhillings!' exclaimed ſhe, returning, 'I never heard of ſuch a price,—it muſt be a curioſity!—Pray let me ſee it,' "He then reached down another canniſter of the ſame tea, and ſhe, examining it with ſome attention,

tention, cries, 'this to be ſure is conſiderably better; but the price amazes me. Why did'nt you ſhew me this at firſt? Weigh me out two pounds, and if I like it, I will ſend for more.' Thus did this fanciful woman pay thirty-ſix ſhillings a pound for tea, which ſhe might have had for eighteen. But 'tis the way with theſe ladies; not knowing the value or price of commodities, they are taken in by almoſt every tradeſman they deal with. So that with all the parade of prying, looking over, examining, enquiring, cheapening, and ſo on, they will give fifty per cent. more than other people. Knowing nothing beyond the line of life they are in, they rate the goodneſs of every thing by its price, and conceive a low-priced article to be nought but traſh. Goods within their knowledge, they will go far a-foot to purchaſe. City traders unuſed to deal with ſuch perſons, will not often take advantage of their ignorance. They will not aſk fifteen ſhillings for a purſe at a coach-door, which they will ſell for half the money to a cuſtomer on foot. There are ſome ladies ſhrewd enough to know this; and yet theſe, inſtead of going in their own carriage, will pay for a hackney coach, to ſave twopence a yard on a dozen yards of ribband. In a word, they owe all this to their pride, their vanity and parade; they will go a *ſhopping* as they call it, morning after morning, tumble over a great variety of goods, give a great deal of trouble, and not buy; and often when they *do* buy, they will not *pay* for years. Were perſons of fortune to act conſiſtently, they would ſoon find their account in it; but whilſt they

go

go on as they do, they muſt not be ſurpriſed at any thing they meet with."

I told the captain, that I had not only heard that wine-merchants adulterated their wines, but abſolutely *made* them.

'There is not the leaſt doubt of it,' returns he; 'three-fourths of the white-wine drank in this kingdom, are compoſitions put together here, and made palatable by a liquor they call *flavour*; and as to Port, what is generally drank, is a mixture of malt-ſpirits, red wine and turnip-juice* :—for the whole kingdom of Portugal could not furniſh half the quantity here conſumed. But to return' ſays he, 'to my ſtory.'

"I ſhould have continued with Mr. Congo longer, but I happened one day to let the cat out of the bag, by telling my maſter, inadvertently before the exciſeman, who happened to be in the ſhop, that a bag of tea which he had ſtowed away in the cellar, was burſt, and a good deal of the tea ſhed. For there is not a tea-dealer in town or country, but what ſmuggles more or leſs. They are to conceal no exciſeable goods from the inſpection of the exciſeman, and this idle expreſſion of mine, not only coſt him a ſilencing fee of twenty guineas to ſteer clear of the Exchequer, but it loſt me my place.

* For the benefit of economical readers, the following are the proportions. Forty-eight gallons of liquor preſſed from turnips, eight gallons from malt ſpirits, and eight gallons of good Port wine, coloured with Cochineal and roughened with elder tops. It ſhould ſtand two years in casks and one in bottles. If rough cyder is ſubſtituted for turnip-juice, and Coniac-brandy for malt ſpirits, the wine will be the better.

"I applied

"I applied again to a regiſter-office, and was next in the ſervice of Mr. Po celain, a china-man in St. James's-Street. This maſter, like my laſt, had little to do but with women of faſhion, and gave me an opportunity of ſeeing a little more of their folly. He had originally been a Welch drover, was a man of low cunning, and where he picked up his knowledge in china, I know not, but he was reckoned a connoiſſeur, and became the ſtandard of taſte in this branch of trade. Poſſeſſed of the moſt beautiful and valuable collection in town, his ſhop was the morning ſaunter of thoſe ladies whoſe fancy took that turn. His mode of keeping up this collection, was by culling the china cloſets of women of quality in a very artful and deſigning way. His plan was to find out what ladies had the beſt collection, and whenever they came to his ſhop, he gave them to underſtand, that he took china in exchange, and poſſibly they might have a few odd articles, of little value to them, but which when aſſorted with other pieces, which he might find among his lumber, might be worth ſomething. This generally procured him acceſs to the cloſet: beſides, there are few collectors of china, but (like collectors of natural curioſities) are fond of diſplaying their collections before thoſe who are eſteemed virtuoſos."

"He was one day in lady Betty Soft's cloſet, when a pair of old vaſes of uncommon beauty ſtruck him. But, he was ſilent. She ſhewed him every thing in turn, and aſked his opinion of it. He did not fail to praiſe moſt things of little value, and depreciate many of intrinſic worth; but declared he had not ſeen upon the whole

whole a more valuable collection any where, and that her Ladyſhip, ſhewed herſelf a woman of uncommon taſte. There was nothing, he ſaid, throughout the cloſet, that arraigned that taſte, but thoſe vulgar vaſes in the corner, which he would adviſe her ladyſhip to put upon the mantle-piece in her nurſery. 'Nurſery,' ſays ſhe, 'Mr. Porcelain? they will ſoon be of no value there, and they coſt me a great deal of money.' "Then your ladyſhip was impoſed on, returned he." '*You* had better take them then,' replied lady Betty, 'with thoſe odd articles we have picked out. "They were of little worth," he ſaid, by themſelves but along with other things, he would allow her ladyſhip ſomething for them He accordingly took them away with him; and was no ſooner gone, than her ladyſhip's maid was rung for, and made acquainted with the buſineſs of the morning." 'Porcelain, the chinaman,' ſays ſhe, has been here, and thoſe vaſes, which you and others have ſo much admired, I find are trumpery things.' 'Who told your ladyſhip ſo?' replies the maid. 'Porcelain himſelf;' returns ſhe, 'he declared they were the moſt paltry things in nature, and a diſgrace to my cloſet; and he has taken them away.' 'Taken them away!' exclaims Bridget, 'ſure, my lady, you would not ſuffer yourſelf to be cheated in that ſtyle; he has under-valued them merely to get them into his own clutches, and will ſell them as great rarities.'—'Aye!' ſays lady Betty, 'then ſend Thomas after him *immediately*, and let him bring them back.' Thomas was inſtantly diſpatched, but Porcelain, on his reaching home ordered me to carry them up to the top of the houſe; and on being told the man's

man's errand; 'cried out, how very unfortunate! I had no ſooner brought them and ſet them down upon my counter, but a gentleman, who came in at that inſtant, aſked the price of that ordinary pair of vaſes, and I have ſold them to him for a ſong. Run, Will,' ſays he to me, 'down that ſtreet, you may poſſibly overtake him—in a ſcarlet gold-laced waiſtcoat—he has not been out of the ſhop five minutes.' "I ſet off as he ordered me—but the vaſes were irrecoverable. And three months afterwards, with ſome additional painted ornaments to diſguiſe them, they were added to his ſtock of china, and were rated as antiques."

"On my ſmiling at the idea of his painting it afreſh, he told me, it was a practice with him. He has been known to ſell a whole ſervice of white china, painted and varniſhed over, for that which is burnt in, and when a dinner has been ſerved up in it, the ſteam of the diſhes has obliterated the painting, and all the figures have vaniſhed."

"He uſed to ſurvey his cuſtomers from head to foot, and aſk a price according to their appearance." 'What ſhall I give you,' ſays a lady, one day to him, 'for that ſet of Dreſden china?' "It was Chelſea, but as ſhe took it for *Dreſden*, he aſked a *Dreſden* price, (twenty guineas) and it was purchaſed. In a few weeks afterwards, her friends informed her it was Chelſea." She accordingly flew to him, 'and wondered how he could preſume to ſell her that ſet of Chelſea china for Dreſden.' 'I never ſold it for Dreſden,' returns he; 'your ladyſhip aſked me, 'what I would have for that ſet of *Dreſden* china. I thought you had been a judge

a judge of china by your buying it up ſo. Had it been Dreſden, it ſhould not have gone for *forty* pieces. But, if your ladyſhip diſlikes it, you are welcome to change it for any thing elſe.' " Diſappointed, ſhe looked round and fixed upon a couple of jars worth about ten pounds, which he valued at thirty; but, to make her ladyſhip amends, he would only take of her five guineas, beſides the breakfaſt ſet The bargain was ſtruck, the jars put into the coach, and her ladyſhip no ſooner from the door, than he turned round to me, hugging himſelf in his adroitneſs, with a 'By —— one of the jars is cracked.'

" This puts me in mind of a ſtory I have ſomewhere met with. A cane-ſeller in London, ſold a gentleman a cane for five guineas, and to a ſecond, the ſame kind of cane for ten, telling him it was a *unique*, and there was not ſuch another in the kingdom; theſe two happening to meet, and the laſt upon an examination of the two canes, conceiving himſelf impoſed on, went to the perſon of whom he bought it, and rated him upon the ſubject; but he had ſufficient addreſs to reconcile his cuſtomer to the purchaſe; who implicitly believed what the ſeller told him." 'It is a great misfortune, Sir,' ſays he, 'that you are unacquainted with the great value of that cane. I have been looking out for you every day, expecting you would have called to have thanked me for letting you into ſo good a purchaſe on ſuch eaſy terms:' I have examined the two canes,' replied the gentleman, 'and ſee no difference.' '*Difference!*' exclaimed the ſeller,—'all the difference in the world

world—the one I ſold for five guineas, is merely jam-*bee*; whereas your's is a jam-*beau*.'

"Such a man was my ſecond maſter; and you may ſuppoſe, that under the roof of two ſuch artful inſtructors, I muſt certainly have improved. I learned a good deal before I left home; but acquired a further degree of knowledge under Mr. Congo and Mr. Porcelain. I fell in ſo much with my maſter's natural diſpoſition, that he began to like me; but an accident here alſo deprived me of my place. Our ſhop was ſeldom kept open after five o'clock, ſo that I had a good deal of time upon my hands; —ſome of my evenings I uſed to ſpend at a ſpouting-club in the neighbourhood; where, though a very bad ſpeaker, I got ſuch a rage for declamation, that I was always repeating ſome paſſages or other, whenever I had opportunity. When I ſpent my evenings at home, I uſed to entertain the maids with my theatrical abilities. One of theſe, Suſan, a ſimple country wench, was mightily taken with my ſpeeches. I have ranted away Hotſpur, till ſhe has, with her mouth open, been as ſtiff, and as motionleſs as a ſtatue. But one evening, when I was in ſpirits, I gave them a few paſſages out of Alexander the Great, and I had worked myſelf up to ſuch a pitch, in the ſcene with Clytus, that when I was to kill him, in a paroxiſm of rage, I kicked down the table, forgetting that my maſter was overhead. This made ſuch a clatter, that the bell was rung, and Suſan went up, ſcarce recovering from that frigidity of horror, my murderous tongue at firſt had thrown her into." 'What's all that d—mned racket below?' ſays my maſter—'Nothing, Sir,' ſays ſhe,

ſhe, ‘ but Alexander has juſt killed Clyphus.’ ‘ If he goes on this way,’ returns my maſter, ‘ I ſhall have him in one of his fits, dealing ‘ death among the china, and do me twenty ‘ pounds worth of miſchief.’—Upon this I was “ diſcharged.”

I gave him to underſtand that I was quite entertained with his manner of telling his ſtory, as it fell in with my notions, that of making remarks on life as I paſſed along, and begged him to proceed.

He replied, “ from what he could learn from his acquaintance who were in the ſervice of others, that tradeſmen ſhew their worſt goods and oldeſt patterns firſt, particularly ſilk-mercers, linen and woollen-drapers, haberdaſhers, and the like; that they have particular lights in their ſhops to give them a falſe appearance; that they pretend to examine the goods narrowly, to make the buyer ſuppoſe they would not deceive him, aſk more than the thing is wort to allow for abating, crib a little in the quantity or meaſure, and then reach their ſcales to weigh the money they receive. In ſhort, that there is not a ſingle trade or profeſſion but what has its myſteries and arts of defrauding; that men open their ſhops, ſet out their goods every morning to impoſe upon their cuſtomers, and chearfully ſhut them up again at night, after having cheated all the day, like the woman who after talking all the ſcandal ſhe can, wipes her mouth and ſays ſhe has done no harm.”

“ Since then,” continued he, “ as whatever is, is right, and theſe men with whom I had lived were doing ſo well in the world by a

little artifice and fineſſe, I was unhappy I could not ſtrike out into ſome way of life that would raiſe me above the ſituation of a ſervant. However, thought I, as there is a tide in the fortune of all men, I will wait with patience. Something may turn up unexpectedly."

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

"I PRESENTLY," continued he, "got another place, which was to wait upon a young gentleman, who lived upon an allowance from his father. The old man was a widower, had been very low bred, but was fortunately in the poſſeſſion of a good eſtate, which he ſquandered away in a very extraordinary manner. He was immoderately fond of farming, and fancied he had a talent, which few men poſſeſſed, that of improving land to the higheſt degree of luxuriancy. He was of opinion, that, of all men, he who made two blades of graſs grow, where only one grew before, was the moſt uſeful in ſociety. Under this idea he took farms in moſt parts of the kingdom, though he had not ſufficient to ſtock them; he neither ploughed nor ſowed, but laid down all the land he could in graſs, and what he could not lay down properly, he ſuffered nature to lay down for him with ſcutch graſs, thiſtles and docks. Though he was a ſenſible and ſhrewd man in other reſpects, he was a madman in farming, and would almoſt deprive himſelf of neceſſaries to lay it out upon land, which yielded him little or no return. The fineſt crops of graſs and clover he has ſuffered to rot on the ground, under a notion of feeding the land. Nay, he has been known to ſow his graſs lands with carrot and turnip ſeed, and on being aſked

his reaſon for it, replied, 'graſs land could not be too full of ſeeds.' "He has filled a barn with potatoes, waſhed and piled away at a great expence, and ſuffered them to ſtand there and grow through the thatch. I mention all this, to convince you there could be no harm in robbing ſuch a man, for the ſake of his ſon, whom he had brought up a gentleman, and whom, whilſt poſſeſſing a large fortune, he would ſcarce allow ſufficient to exiſt on. I really pitied my young maſter, who was an only child, from my heart, and uſed to plead his cauſe with the old gentleman often, but could ſeldom extort any thing from him. However, one day, when I had been about a year in the family, I contrived to get a little of his caſh: he had juſt received a debt of four hundred pounds, and was juſt coming into the room where I and my maſter were.—I gave my maſter the wink, and he left us; and the old gentleman, having the bag in his hand, ſhut to the door; but did not ſee that I was in the room. 'This is a ſtrange age we live in,' ſaid he to himſelf, 'I know not what to make of it. Never was there a greater fondneſs for money, nor ſo much difficulty in getting one's own. Debts now-a-days, are like children, begot with pleaſure, but brought forth with pain; however, I have no need to complain, having juſt received four hundred pounds, that has been owing to me two years, and it will go a great way towards ſtocking Littlecot farm.—So, Mr. Raſcal,' continues he, ſeeing me and hurrying the bag into his coat-pocket!—'Raſcal, Sir,' returns I, 'I am ſure I don't deſerve that name.' 'Yes, raſcal,' ſays he, 'you are the ruin of my ſon.

You

You may tell him I am very angry with him.' 'With my maſter, Sir?' replies I, 'Indeed, you are not the only one who complains of him, his conduct is grown ſo abominable of late, that it drives *me* beyond all patience.' 'Indeed!' ſays the old man, 'why, I thought you and he were perfectly agreed.' 'Me, Sir?' returns I, affecting unhappineſs at his ſon's conduct, 'far from it; I preach to him too much for that; I am ſure, I am always putting him in mind of the duty he owes to you and to himſelf. Why, we are every moment at daggers drawing.—He can't bear I ſhould tell him how ill he behaves to you.' 'And do you quarrel with him for this?' ſays he, 'That I do, and pretty handſomely too,' returned I. 'I have been under a great miſtake then,' ſays he, 'for I always underſtood that you encouraged him in his extravagance and diſobedience.' 'Ah, Sir,' exclaimed I, 'ſee how innocence is often ſlandered and oppreſſed! Sir, if I may be believed, was you to pay me for being his governor, I could not ſay more to him than I do, to make him behave more ſoberly and diſcreetly;' 'Sir,' ſays I to him very often, in the name of goodneſs, don't be carried away with every wind that blows, obſerve a more prudent carriage, and conſider the worthy gentleman your father, who is depriving himſelf of neceſſaries to ſave and get money for you.' "The old man ſeemed to chuckle at this, and coming up to me, I made an attempt to pick his pocket of the bag; but not ſucceeding, I went on."—'And no longer break his poor heart with your behaviour, but take up and live as he does with reputation and honour.'—

"Here

" Here I made another attempt and ſucceeded." 'Why, that was well ſaid,' replied the old gentleman. 'And what anſwer does he make?" 'Anſwer?' ſays I, 'A pack of ſtuff that almoſt makes me mad; not, but to ſay the truth, he retains in his heart the ſeeds of honour and virtue, you have there ſown. But, alas, his reaſon has no longer any power over him! However, Sir, I hope I ſhall be able to bring him over at laſt.' 'Do ſo, my good lad,' returns the old man, altering his voice to a ſofter tone than when he called me raſcal. 'Do, and you will find me your friend. When you ſee him next, be ſure you ſay as many fine things of me as you can?' 'Let me alone, Sir,' ſays I, 'for that; I'll do the buſineſs, never fear.' At this he was going to quit the room; but returned as recollecting himſelf, with, 'Lord, lord, how forgetful I am! I proteſt I was going away, without ſo much as thanking you for your good ſervices. Stay.—I'll give thee ſomething to remember me, and began to feel for his bag: frighted out of my wits, leſt he ſhould miſs it, I caught hold of his hand, with, 'Not a farthing, Sir.' He, on the contrary, ſeeming determined to gratify me, cried out, 'I inſiſt upon it;' but I would not quit my hold; and declared he ſhould not, ſaying, 'I was not one of thoſe ſelfiſh perſons who act only from intereſt.' 'I know that,' ſays he, 'but ſtill'—carrying his hand towards his pocket; but as I had not quitted him, I pulled it rather forcibly the other way, and addreſſed him warmly, with, 'I muſt deſire, Sir, you will deſiſt; I am a man of honour, and any farther offers of this nature will affront me.' At this he gave it up;

'but

'but ſuppoſe,' ſays he, 'you was to carry my ſon a little preſent, perhaps that may lead him to think you his friend?' 'By no means, Sir,' returned I, ſtill frightened leſt he ſhould miſs his bag. 'Keep your money. It will be too much like a bribe. If I ſee occaſion, I can but aſk you.' 'Well then,' ſays he, 'be it ſo;—but be ſure ply him well, and leave no ſtone unturned to bring him over, and I ſhall ever value you.' At this he left the room, and me almoſt out of breath for fear. As ſoon as he was gone, I took fifty guineas out of the bag for myſelf, for I think I deſerved it, and carried the reſt to my young maſter, telling him how I got it. He ſeemed very thankful, and gave me ten pieces for my cleverneſs; "for," ſaid he, "he was ſure it was no ſin to take it from him, as it would otherwiſe have been thrown away upon a barren ſoil."

"A few hours after, whilſt my young maſter and I were together, the old gentleman joined us, and ſeemed to be in a very ſurly mood. 'What are you two laying your heads together about?——No good I warrant you.' 'And I hope no harm, Sir,' ſays his ſon. 'That's more,' returns he, 'than I know.' 'I'm ſorry,' ſays I, 'to ſee you ſo much out of humour, Sir.' 'Peace, raſcal,' cries he, 'or I'll lay my cane over you.—Sorrow's but poor comfort to a man that's loſt his purſe.' 'Have you *really* loſt it?' ſays my young maſter. 'Yes, blockhead,' returns his father, 'I have *really* loſt it.—Have you found it?' 'I wiſh I had,' ſays the ſon. 'The devil doubts you,' returns the father. 'If you had, I ſhould never ſee it again.' 'Had it fallen into my maſter's hands,'

ſays

" Here I made another attempt and ſucceeded." 'Why, that was well ſaid,' replied the old gentleman. 'And what anſwer does he make?" 'Anſwer?' ſays I, 'A pack of ſtuff that almoſt makes me mad; not, but to ſay the truth, he retains in his heart the ſeeds of honour and virtue, you have there ſown. But, alas, his reaſon has no longer any power over him! However, Sir, I hope I ſhall be able to bring him over at laſt.' 'Do ſo, my good lad,' returns the old man, altering his voice to a ſofter tone than when he called me raſcal. 'Do, and you will find me your friend. When you ſee him next, be ſure you ſay as many fine things of me as you can?' 'Let me alone, Sir,' ſays I, 'for that; I'll do the buſineſs, never fear.' At this he was going to quit the room; but returned as recollecting himſelf, with, 'Lord, lord, how forgetful I am! I proteſt I was going away, without ſo much as thanking you for your good ſervices. Stay.—I'll give thee ſomething to remember me, and began to feel for his bag: frighted out of my wits, leſt he ſhould miſs it, I caught hold of his hand, with, 'Not a farthing, Sir.' He, on the contrary, ſeeming determined to gratify me, cried out, 'I inſiſt upon it;' but I would not quit my hold; and declared he ſhould not, ſaying, 'I was not one of thoſe ſelfiſh perſons who act only from intereſt.' 'I know that,' ſays he, 'but ſtill'—carrying his hand towards his pocket; but as I had not quitted him, I pulled it rather forcibly the other way, and addreſſed him warmly, with, 'I muſt deſire, Sir, you will deſiſt; I am a man of honour, and any farther offers of this nature will affront me.' At this he gave it up;

'but

'but ſuppoſe,' ſays he, 'you was to carry my ſon a little preſent, perhaps that may lead him to think you his friend?' 'By no means, Sir,' returned I, ſtill frightened leſt he ſhould miſs his bag. 'Keep your money. It will be too much like a bribe. If I ſee occaſion, I can but aſk you.' 'Well then,' ſays he, 'be it ſo;—but be ſure ply him well, and leave no ſtone unturned to bring him over, and I ſhall ever value you.' At this he left the room, and me almoſt out of breath for fear. As ſoon as he was gone, I took fifty guineas out of the bag for myſelf, for I think I deſerved it, and carried the reſt to my young maſter, telling him how I got it. He ſeemed very thankful, and gave me ten pieces for my cleverneſs; "for," ſaid he, "he was ſure it was no ſin to take it from him, as it would otherwiſe have been thrown away upon a barren ſoil."

"A few hours after, whilſt my young maſter and I were together, the old gentleman joined us, and ſeemed to be in a very ſurly mood. 'What are you two laying your heads together about?——No good I warrant you.' 'And I hope no harm, Sir,' ſays his ſon. 'That's more,' returns he, 'than I know.' 'I'm ſorry,' ſays I, 'to ſee you ſo much out of humour, Sir.' 'Peace, raſcal,' cries he, 'or I'll lay my cane over you.—Sorrow's but poor comfort to a man that's loſt his purſe.' 'Have you *really* loſt it?' ſays my young maſter. 'Yes, blockhead,' returns his father, 'I have *really* loſt it.—Have you found it?' 'I wiſh I had,' ſays the ſon. 'The devil doubts you,' returns the father. 'If you had, I ſhould never ſee it again.' 'Had it fallen into my maſter's hands,'

ſays

ſays I, 'I'll be anſwerable it would have been returned untouched.' 'Yes, yes,' replies he, 'rogues are always ready to anſwer for one another. I wiſh you would anſwer for yourſelf; it was whilſt I was liſtening to you, ſcoundrel, or ſoon after, that I loſt it; it was picked out of my coat-pocket, or I muſt have pulled it out with my handkerchief.' 'Pulled it out with your handkerchief moſt likely, Sir,' returned I: 'what kind of purſe was it:' 'That I ſuppoſe,' ſays he, 'you would be glad to know; no, no; I have no other mark to claim it by.' On my telling him it might fall in my way to recover it for him, if he would deſcribe it to me, he ſeemed to liſten to me, and deſired his ſon to leave us together. As ſoon as he was gone, he began to addreſs me in ſofter terms, and ſaid, his baſtard's extravagant courſe of life, often put him out of humour, and led him to ſay things he did not wiſh to ſay. 'Upon the whole,' ſays he, 'my good fellow, I have ſecretly conſidered you as a faithful honeſt lad; and would a few hours ago, have given you a ſmall teſtimony of my good opinion, but your confounded ſcruples would not ſuffer me. I beg I may do it now.' At this he gave me a couple of guineas, 'and, if you can,' ſays he, 'by any means recover my money for me, I'll be a friend to you as long as I live.' 'You are ſenſible, Sir,' replied I, 'if it is poſſible to be recovered, it cannot be done without great trouble and ſome expence. What reward are you willing to give the finder?' 'Hah? Reward?' ſays he, ſtarting at the very idea, 'ſuppoſe you offer a few guineas,—you may go as far as *five*.' I aſked him what was the ſum he loſt?

loſt? 'Four hundred pounds,' ſays he. And can you think, cried I, of offering ſo *ſmall* a reward? That would undo us quite, the meanneſs of the offer would prevent its being returned, in order to puniſh you.—Five, indeed, in hand, as a part of fifty more, if returned—nothing like generoſity in theſe caſes. Was it not a canvas bag: at the word *canvas*, he ſeemed tranſported; I thought he would have kiſſed me. 'Yes, a *canvas* bag, I ſee, my dear fellow,' ſays he, 'you do know ſomething of it.' 'I told him, that I did hear ſuch a bag was found by a pooriſh man, but little imagined it was his; ſo probably if this man could be found, what with perſuaſions, threats, promiſes, and good words, it might be recovered.' 'Nothing more likely,' ſays he,—'Do then, my good lad, ſet about it immediately, for no time ſhould be loſt.'—'But, Sir,' returned I, the ſearch of this man will be attended with ſome expence, and you know, Sir, I am not in a ſituation to give you credit.' Upon which he gave me three guineas. 'Three guineas!' exclaimed I, 'what is three guineas? I can't think of looking mean in this affair, purely for your ſake,' this drew from him two pieces more; 'then, Sir, there's drink-money,' that got another guinea;—'meſſengers to one place,' this a guinea more;—'diſpatches to another—bribes to one—huſh-money to another.' 'S'death,' ſays the old man, who gave me more and more for every purpoſe, 'I'll give no more unleſs it's brought to me:' 'but, Sir,' ſays I, 'you forgot the five pieces as a reward in hand.' 'Zounds,' ſays he, 'at this rate you'll pick my pocket of every guinea I have.'—Well, having

ing got about twenty guineas from him, I promiſed him to do my beſt; but on my leaving him, he directed me to count the money and ſee the gold was all weight, and that none of it was changed."

I aſked him if he returned the bag of money. "Not a ſhilling," ſays he. "The fifty I took, I had too many uſes for, and the remainder, which I gave my young maſter, I believe did not continue with him long enough even to know how much he had. He never counted his money; he judged of the quantity only by the time it laſted."

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

"WITH this fifty pounds I determined to ſet up for myſelf, accordingly I quitted my place, and hearing of an orphan young lady of ſeventeen years of age, who was heireſs to a fortune of ſix thouſand a year, one thouſand of which ſhe enjoyed during her minority, and who lived with an aunt at the Weſt end of the town; I determined to make a bold puſh, and try if I could not carry her; with this view I equipped myſelf with a ſuit or two of genteel cloaths, and paſſed for a gentleman. Having found out the houſe where ſhe lived, I frequently walked under the window, with the hopes of ſeeing her, and, at laſt I ſaw one whom I took to be her, and ſhe was as pretty as ſhe was rich. My next ſtep was, if poſſible, to get acceſs to her. For this purpoſe, I went to a public-houſe in the neighbourhood, addreſſed myſelf to a chairman I there found, and made many enquiries reſpecting the family, particularly where they viſited, and where they reſided in the country: all this I learnt; this done, I contrived to get to the ear of ſome of the ſervants, which I likewiſe effected. The chairman to whom I firſt applied, told me, that the footman and coachman uſed that houſe, and were generally there in an evening between tea-time and ſupper.

per. At this hour I went, and was introduced to them. I took the footman apart, gave him to underſtand I was a gentleman and a man of family and fortune; that accident had thrown me into the way of his young miſtreſs, and I wiſhed to be better acquainted with her; and if he would aſſiſt me in ſo doing, I would endeavour to be his friend, and as an earneſt of that friendſhip I tipped him half a guinea: he promiſed me all the aſſiſtance in his power, and told me, that both ſhe and her aunt were to be at the play the next day, having a couple of box tickets for a benefit. This intelligence was every thing I could wiſh. I was at the theatre the ſame night, procured admiſſion into the ſame box, and had the happineſs to be particularly noticed by her; for I ſat cloſe by her ſide. When the play was over, I handed her to her carriage, and politely took my leave. The day following, I found out the footman again, and made enquiries reſpecting the lady's maid. He aſſured me, ſhe was an open-hearted girl, and did not doubt, but ſhe would favour my views. I wiſhed very much to ſee her; and he promiſed to aſk her to give me a meeting. An opportunity ſoon occurred for that purpoſe; the footman brought me word the next day, that his young miſtreſs and her aunt, went out an airing every morning about twelve, and that if I would go to the houſe in their abſence, he had made their porter acquainted with my wiſhes, and he would let Miſs's maid know when I was there. I took the firſt opportunity of going, and ſaw the coach drive from the door. A tete-a-tete ſoon took place between me and the maid, whom I made alſo my friend by a preſent

of

of five guineas. She promiſed to plead my cauſe with my young miſtreſs, and did it effectually. An interview was appointed, and I was to meet her in Kenſington Gardens. On the day fixed, ſhe promiſed to be there with her maid, who, on my coming up, retired. I had now an opportunity of preſſing my ſuit, and I did it with as much warmth, as if I had been really in love. I told her a thouſand lies ſo paſſionately, that the poor little credulous thing believed them all, and at parting promiſed to meet me again the firſt opportunity. The ice being now broken, through the means of this ſervant, we carried on a correſpondence for near a month, when I was given to underſtand, that the family was retiring to their ſeat in Hampſhire."

"This buſineſs was expenſive, but thinking myſelf ſure of my prize, I obtained goods upon credit, and pawned them as ſoon as delivered; by this means I was enabled to keep up appearances. I followed Miſs into the country, where under pretence of taking a walk, I had frequent opportunities of being with her, unnoticed by her aunt. The ſervants I took care to keep in my intereſt. She agreed at laſt to give me her hand, and it was propoſed that we ſho ſet off for Scotland, and that her maid ſhould accompany us. Having thus brought things to a criſis, and finding ſhe was poſſeſſed of ſome very valuable diamonds, I adviſed her by all means to take thoſe with her, as ſhe could not think of returning home, and it was impoſſible to make a proper appearance without them: ſhe acquieſced with this propoſal, and the day was fixed for her elopement; but as the devil would

would have it, an accident happened that overthrew all I had been about.

" There being at the houſe I was at, an evening club, where the neighbours uſed to meet, ſmoke their pipes, and ſettle the affairs of adminiſtration; having been admitted among them, I paſſed my time rather agreeably than otherwiſe. One of the party was an elderly tradeſman, lately married to a ſmart young woman, whom I had once or twice ſeen, and was much taken with; but he was ſo much under petticoat government, that ſhe uſed to fetch him home at night at a regular hour. He had been often rallied on this head, and was ſo greatly aſhamed of it, that, under a promiſe not to ſtay longer than eleven, ſhe agreed to go to bed before him. Like other babblers, who often lay open their own affairs unaſked, and frequently to their prejudice; he gave us to underſtand, ſhe was too jealous to ſuffer the maid to ſit up for him, and that as the door would not unlock on the outſide, it was left upon the latch. On being aſked whether ſhe left a light? 'A light?' ſays he, 'no.---Our houſe is not ſo large, but I can find my way up into my room without a light; we lie but on the one pair of ſtairs over the ſhop.' I was determined he ſhould one day pay dear for this communication, and concerted it with the reſt of the company, to keep him from home beyond his uſual hour, to ſee whether his wife would come the next night to fetch him. Accordingly, in the courſe of converſation, of the uxorioufneſs of huſbands, I put my gentleman upon the metal, and offered to lay him a bet of two guineas, that he durſt not ſtay out that night

night till half after twelve. From an opinion that his wife would be aſleep, and not know the hour of his return, he took the bet, and when the clock ſtruck eleven, was exceeding good company. About twenty minutes after, I took a French leave, went over to his houſe, lifted the latch, and without much difficulty, found my way into the chamber over the ſhop. All was quiet, and the fair one aſleep. Having undreſſed myſelf at the ſtair head without the door, I ſtole into the room, and the reader may ſuppoſe I was not long before I was between the ſheets. I had but little time, and was determined to make the beſt uſe of it. She ſoon waked and ſpoke to me, but found me not diſpoſed to anſwer. However, whether ſhe was able in the dark, to diſtinguiſh between her huſband and me, or any way diſcovered the cheat, I know not; but this I know, ſhe was as kind to me as I could wiſh. When I found her compoſed, I began to retire, but ſhe ſoon miſſed me from the bed, and hearing me fumbling at the door, and I not anſwering her when ſhe ſpoke, ſuſpecting I ſuppoſe ſome trick had been played her, ſhe roſe with great anger, ſeized me by the arm before I could get away, alarmed the houſe, and I was unfortunately diſcovered. I was, however, ſuffered to dreſs myſelf and return to my quarters.

"This affair made a great noiſe in the village, and preſently reached the manſion. The young lady I was to accompany to Scotland, took offence at my conduct; and I never could get to ſee her again. Other reaſons might co operate againſt me, but I could not learn what they were. I wrote one or two letters

ters to her, but all to no purpoſe. The family preſently left the country, and I heard of her no more: it was a *fortunate* event for her, but a d—n'd *unlucky* one for me.

"The injured huſband determined to proſecute me for violating the honour of his wife; but the lawyers could not well adviſe him how to proceed. Some propoſed indicting me capitally for *burglary*; lifting a latch and entering a dwelling houſe by night, if done with a felonious intent, being a ſpecies of that crime; but as the wife was conſenting to the act it could not be *felony*, of courſe, not burglary. The ſame argument prevented its being deemed a *rape*. Others were for indicting me for *grand larceny* or *ſtealing privately from the perſon*; but what did I ſteal? Nothing but her conſent. This not being any thing that could in fact be carried away, the idea of proceeding on that plea fell to the ground. *Actions of treſpaſs, ſeduction*, &c. were then propoſed; but the whole centered at laſt in a proſecution for *crim. con.*

"But this being more than I could ſtand, I thought it better to decamp; and wiſhing, as you did, to hide myſelf for a while, I made a propoſal to this company to join them, and and they admitted me among them."

In

In this ſavage ſtate, though I could boaſt of few indulgencies, the life I led was orderly, and free from embarraſſments. There was a ſtrict diſcipline kept up among us, and a dread of being impeached, kept the unruly in awe; for had an information been laid by an individual of the gang againſt his comrades, the neighbouring magiſtrates would never have noticed it; whereas an impeachment by the whole gang of an individual, would have been ſufficient to have called out a warrant againſt him; ſo much was our company conſidered as a neceſſary evil. At our general meetings, each of us, by turns, was the cook of the day, till the laſt year of my time, when we took in three young women among us, one of whom, by the general voice, as ruler, was to be ſacred to me, and the other two were in common among us all. They all proved pregnant before I quitted the company, and though I did not continue long enough to ſee how they got over the difficulty, I underſtood they meant either to drop their baſtards in ſome diſtant pariſh, lay them at the doors of ſome gentlemen's houſes, or ſwear them to perſons that had been their common diſturbers. However, as I doubted the fidelity of *my* lady, I was not very uneaſy about what became of her burthen. An event happened that determined me to quit the connexion, and when it took place I left my right in her to my ſucceſſor.

Information had been given us, that in a part of the foreſt, concealed under ground, a body of ſmugglers had ſtowed a conſiderable quantity of brandy and other things: we found

it

it out, and the booty conſiſted of 300 ankers of brandy, 200 half ankers of gin, and 25 bags of tea, containing 50 lb. each. This being lodged at a neighbouring cuſtom houſe, it was condemned and ſold, and our part of the money amounted to 540l. which, ſhared among eighteen, was 30l. a man: thinking I ſhould never meet with a better opportunity of equipping myſelf for a more reſpectable employ, when in poſſeſſion of the caſh, I took a French leave of my companions, and never have heard any thing of them ſince.

It was in the ſummer time when I quitted the foreſt, and the firſt place I retired to was Lymington, where I ſtaid long enough to get myſelf new dreſſed. It is almoſt inconceivable to think how I laboured to reconcile my paſt conduct with what is equitable and right. I have often thought, that it is with difficulty that men who have been brought up religiouſly, and with liberal notions, fall away from an honeſt courſe of life; I felt myſelf hurt at that I was juſt emerged from, and endeavoured to convince myſelf, that I was not ſo bad as the world may ſuppoſe me, from the account I have here given. I began with reflecting, that fear had driven me from one ſociety, and that like a hunted animal I took ſhelter in the firſt place that offered: that I no ſooner became a member of the company I have deſcribed, but I laboured to reclaim them, and flatter myſelf that I in a great meaſure ſucceeded; from villains of the firſt denomination, I reduced them to ſcoundrels of the ſecond, made them rather ſerviceable to the community than otherwiſe, and

and had they followed the example I pointed out by my own conduct, they might have ſeparated and become honeſt men: I conſidered that unlike bad ſtateſmen, bad citizens of every claſs, who are a ſcourge to all men, we only were a ſcourge to the obnoxious; and that if the neceſſities of a ſtate can authorize and render equitable the general plunder of our enemy, both by ſea and land, we did no more, though in a narrower ſcale; we plundered only the enemies of the cuſtoms, of the fair dealer, and of ſociety. In a word, if I acted wrong, or an unequitable part in life, I took the firſt opportunity to relinquiſh it, and I wiſh every one could lay their hand upon their heart and ſay the ſame.

I will finiſh this chapter with a ſtriking anecdote on the ſubject. A merchant of London was ſtopped on the highway by a man whom he ſoon diſcovered to have been once his ſervant. Inſtead of delivering his purſe as he was ordered, he began to reaſon with the robber. "Good G—, Thomas, could I have ſuppoſed that you would have taken to this courſe of life; *you* whom I always imagined ſtrictly honeſt?"— "Come, come, ſir," replied the highwayman, bad as I am, I'm as honeſt as you. Have not you employed your whole thoughts, time and fortune, in fitting and ſending out privateers to plunder the French, and other countries: and what is this but robbing on the highway?"— "As different," ſays the merchant, "as light and day, for we have declared *war* againſt the French." "If that be all the diſtinction," retorts the robber, "I have declared war againſt all

all mankind.—Therefore give me your money, or by —— I'll blow your brains out."—The only difference between you and me, ſaid a pirate to Alexander the Great, who upbraided him with piracy, is, that I commit hoſtilities with a ſingle *ſhip*, you with a whole *fleet*.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIV.

IN this great length of time, it may naturally be expected, that I ſhould have thought ſomething of Miſs Wildman, and have been anxious to have known the determination of the jury reſpecting the death of the man I ſhot, if I really *had* killed him; but, as in the courſe of the laſt chapter, I was unwilling to interrupt my narrative, I will tell the reader now, that ſcarce a day paſſed, but ſhe was uppermoſt in my thoughts; her ring had never been off my finger, and I often kiſſed it with fervency, with the pleaſing remembrance of the donor, and the animated hopes of calling her, one day, mine. Being out of the way of all information, and never having ſeen a newſpaper, I was totally in the dark reſpecting the tranſaction that occaſioned my flight. In no public-houſe could I find papers ſo far back, and I was afraid to make any enquiry. Being now, however, in the world again, I thought proper to write to her, to let her know I was alive. The following is a copy of what I wrote.

MY DEAR MISS WILDMAN,

I AM ſtill in the land of the living, in good health, and in as good ſpirits, as ſo long an abſence from you will admit of; your ring, that pledge of your conſtancy, has never been off my finger; of courſe, you have never been out of my mind. A fear of embarraſſments, in conſequence of the event, on the evening of the day I laſt ſaw you, drove me from London, and indeed has ſo far driven me from the world, that I am totally ignorant of its reſult; and of courſe, it keeps me ſtill at a diſtance from you. I would be more particular in this letter, was I ſure it would fall into no other hands but yours; but, till I am convinced of this, expect nothing from me, but an aſſurance of the continuance of that affection, I have ſo many times profeſſed.

The invincible and invariable attachment of your

G——.

P. S. Direct to A. B C. at the Poſt-houſe at Saliſbury.—I want for nothing.

To Miſs WILDMAN, *at*
G. WILDMAN's, *Eſq*;
Berkley-ſquare, London.

I went over to Southampton purpoſely to put this letter into the poſt; and a fortnight after, when I had reaſon to expect an anſwer, I ſent frequently to Saliſbury to enquire for any letter ſo addreſſed, and was every time diſappointed; ſo

ſo that I concluded, it muſt either have been intercepted, or that ſhe had proved unfaithful; the laſt I was unwilling to ſuppoſe, but till I had opportunity of making ſome enquiries, I gave up the idea of writing again.

Having dreſſed myſelf anew, and my hair being grown to its uſual length; I called myſelf *Henry Savage*, alluding to the life I had lately led, and was ready again for any employ I could procure. On my informing the taylor who made my cloaths, that I wiſhed for a place; he told me, that Dr. Bolus, a phyſician at Saliſbury, wanted a ſervant, and that he thought I ſhould ſuit him. I accordingly, with the taylor's recommendation, applied to this gentleman, and was taken into his family as a footman. This maſter of mine, this ſon of Eſculapius, had not been regularly bred as a phyſician, but ſerved his time as an apothecary in the north of England. Having, however, failed as a diſpenſer of drugs, and finding an opening in this city, by the death of Dr. *Kill'em*, who had practiſed here thirty years; he writes down to a friend at Glaſgow, with a remittance of twenty guineas; and a diploma, for deſtroying mankind *ſecundum artem* was immediately diſpatched by the ſtage coach. With this faculty of poiſoning his Majeſty's liege ſubjects, he ſets up for a phyſician at Saliſbury, and endeavoured to acquire practice, not by any medical abilities, but by art and fineſſe. All this I gathered before I had been with him a fortnight. He was a little man, about fifty years of age; wore a pair of ſquare-toed ſhoes, his ſtockings rolled over his knees, a full trimmed coat with long ſkirts, and

a full bottomed wig that reached to his rump; ſo different was he accoutred from the phyſicians of the preſent age, that you would ſuppoſe him to have riſen from the tombs, in ſhort, he was no body, for he was all wig and ſkirts, and in fact ſuch a piece of affectation, that I wondered any one employed him. But, he had withal a great deal of worldly cunning: and, in a communicative mood, one day told me, phyſic was a farce, and that it was aſtoniſhing the people were ſo taken in by it; that nature always did beſt when left to herſelf, and that a patient muſt be very bad indeed, to be in danger of dying, except when a phyſician is called in; that there are but three or four principal medicines in the whole *materia medica* of any real efficacy, and whoſe virtue almoſt every old woman is acquainted with; that a good tongue is of more uſe to a man in this profeſſion, than all the learning of the hoſpitals; that illneſs, in general, ſo affect the ſpirits, that a ſick perſon may be almoſt perſuaded to any thing, and that if a man knows but the art of concealing his ignorance, he may paſs for one of the firſt rate abilities. "Often "have I given in fevers," ſays he, "too ſtrong "a cathartic potion for the conſtitution of my "patient, to as to excoriate his bowels and "make him void blood; and having afterwards "brought him round again by emollients, he "has attributed his cure to ſuch ſupernatural "avoidance, when in fact it has gone near to "kill him; and from the ſame reaſoning, I often "dread, that when I treat a diſorder right, "where it fails or ſucceeds, I may be cenſured

"for

" for my conduct; for, as when I have acted " wrong, an ignorant patient has ſuppoſed it " right; I may be conceived to have proceeded " ill, when in fact I have done the beſt."

" What all the world ſays muſt be true," is an old proverb, and the general opinion of practitioners in phyſic concurring in this point, is a corroboration of the fact. The following circumſtance did not a little ſtrengthen me in this conceit. Having been ſent to a neighbouring apothecary for a medicine that had been ordered; the maſter, who had left his boy in the ſhop to make it up, coming out of a back room, and going behind the counter to ſee if it was finiſhed, flew in a violent paſſion, and gave the boy a box on the ear, with " you young raſcal, I knew " this would be the caſe;" then addreſſing himſelf to me: " I told the ſcoundrel to make up a " *vomit*, and he has made up a *purge*:" and on my obſerving, that had the one been ſent and adminiſtered inſtead of the other, the conſequences might have been fatal;—he anſwered coolly, " oh, no, not ſo much for that,—the " woman it's for, was to have been purged in " the morning, and whether ſhe is purged to " night and vomited to-morrow; or vomited to " night and purged to-morrow, is very immate- " rial;—I am only angry that the blockhead " ſhould not have followed my directions."

The reader may wonder how I came to be ſo great a favourite, as to be let into the ſecrets of this profeſſion; but he muſt know that my maſter had penetration enough to diſcern, in a very little time, that I had received a much better educa-

tion

tion than himſelf, and that I might be of great uſe to him: with this view, he took me into his confidence, and one day aſked me, if I thought I could compile him a treatiſe on nervous fevers? I told him that my medical knowledge was but little; but, that if he would put into my hands two or three books upon the ſubject, I was very ſure, that by twiſting them and blending them together, I could, as apothecaries do their drugs, make up a new compoſition, ſo different from the original materials, that it ſhould neither have the colour, the taſte, or the conſiſtency of either, and yet ſhould poſſeſs the inherent properties of them all.—I did this for him, he put his own name to it and publiſhed it; and I have the vanity to think, that he acquired no ſmall degree of reputation from it.

I wore a livery notwithſtanding; for as he could not afford to keep more than one man ſervant, and as a livery was a neceſſary appendage to a phyſician, I was obliged to wear that livery. Many a one of this profeſſion has found it neceſſary to keep a chariot, who could not afford a joint of meat at his table. An equipage implies wealth; wealth is the conſequence of extenſive practice, and extenſive practice muſt denote great medical knowledge; *therefore*, according to the rules of logic, an equipage denotes great medical knowledge, and is, of courſe, an eſſential appendage to the character of a phyſician.

Another artifice my maſter made uſe of to give him conſequence in the town, was to be a member of the evening clubs, and my inſtructions were, before he had been twenty minutes at any

any one of them, to ſend for him out, with, "ſuch a lady is taken ſuddenly ill, and he "muſt make all the haſte he can to be with "her." He would apologize to his company for leaving them, explaining the neceſſity, and from this club he would go to another, where in twenty minutes more, I would call him away with a ſimilar tale, and he would then go to a third and ſo on; and as I took care to want him for ſome perſon of conſequence, it did him much credit in the opinion of his acquaintance, and helped him on conſiderably in his practice. Many a time have I run into church panting for breath, during the middle of ſervice, upon the ſame errand; and brought him from his knees in his moſt *fervent* devotions.

My maſter found it neceſſary alſo to play into the hands of the apothecaries; they are always like the attornies to the counſellors, very good friends to the phyſicians. They have it in their power frequently to recommend whom they pleaſe, and when they have brought a patient pretty near to death's door, they are willing to tranſfer the honour of killing him to a more able practitioner; they will then adviſe a phyſician to be called in, and in this caſe, generally recommend thoſe who ſtudy moſt the intereſt of the apothecary. 'Tis on this account, a phyſician preſcribes freely and profuſely, and drenches the poor patient ſo immoderately, as if he meant to waſh away the evil ſpirit by a deluge of mixtures: ſo again, inſtead of ordering an emulſion, for example, in a pint bottle and two ſpoonfuls to be taken every three hours, for which, at moſt the

apothecary

apothecary can charge but two ſhillings, the doctor orders the ſame quantity in draughts, which will make eight, and at one ſhilling each will pay the apothecary eight ſhillings inſtead of two.

By theſe and ſuch like means, in a very few months, he had more buſineſs than he could attend to, and propoſed to me to viſit his poorer patients, for which I ſhould have half the fees. It will readily be ſuppoſed that I accepted the offer, and with the idea of ſtudying under him, and calling in his aſſiſtance if neceſſary, I had a great deal of employ. I learned his method of practice, which was moſtly to attend to nature, and aſſiſt her where it could be done. If a patient was inclined to ſweat, we ſweated him; if to purge, we purged him; if to vomit we vomited him, and ſo on; and if, by encreaſing theſe evacuations too much, we ſometimes ſent one out of the world; yet, upon the whole, we ſaved a great many; and for thoſe whom we unfortunately loſt, we always found a friend on our ſide; for there is ſeldom a perſon dies that is ſo ill-beloved, but there is ſome one belonging to him, that rejoices at his death, and is obliged to the phyſician for ſending him out of a troubleſome world: beſides, it is a phyſician's beſt comfort, that the dead cannot proſecute.

I had a ſuit of cloaths made up for the purpoſe, which I occaſionally put on; at other times, I appeared in livery; but, as my medical dreſs made a great alteration in my appearance, the deception was never diſcovered; eſpecially as I took care to put on a formal voice, with my formal dreſs.

Notwithſtanding

Notwithſtanding that thus I put a great deal of money in my pocket, I muſt own I had now and then my moments of remorſe: I was hurling about me firebrands, arrows and death, and on my intimating my ſcruples one day to my maſter, he rallied me out of them, with the following reaſoning. Phyſicians," ſays he "have been "long held as uſeful members to ſociety, and if "he who deſtroys but five men in a community, "does leſs injury to the ſtate, than he who de-"ſtroys ten; then, he who deſtroys but five, is "the moſt praiſe-worthy of the two; now, as "it is univerſally allowed that *phyſicians* do take "away more lives than they ſave, and *we* ſave "more than we take away, it follows that we "are the better men, and the more uſeful mem-"bers of the ſtate." Though this argument would have admitted of debate, yet as few care to reaſon againſt their own intereſt, I ſubmitted to my maſter's ſuperior judgment, and continued my practice for a conſiderable time.

I was always very particular as to the ſtate of thoſe patients I attended; and, if I could do no good, I was as careful as I could be to do no harm. Though I knew little of pulſes, like other phyſicians, I went through all the parade, counted each ſtroke with attention, and generally quitted the wriſt with a ſignificant nod of ſelf-approbation. Sick perſons are generally frightened and ſeek for advice, when advice is not neceſſary; ſuch I would amuſe with a gilded pill made up of only common dough, or a ſaline draught, which, if they did no good, would do no harm; they would at leaſt leave the diſorder

to itſelf, and give the patient a chance of recovery; whereas others will by medicines throw back their patients, in order to lengthen their attendance and encreaſe their fees: and I take merit to myſelf in this mode of practice, and am bold to ſay, was it more general, there would be a great decreaſe in the burials of this kingdom.

It is allowed by ſenſible and diſpaſſionate men, that the modern practice of phyſic is a farce—a far greater number are deſtroyed by it than ſaved. "I thought, doctor, you was out of "town," ſaid a man to his phyſician, "by the "decreaſe of deaths in the laſt week's bills of "mortality." Who enjoy a better ſtate of health in general, than the poor, who cannot fee a phyſician, or make it worth the apothecary's while to keep them long in hand? And could a fair compariſon be made, between the number of poor and rich that annually pay the debt of nature, it would certainly be found, that length of life is three to one in favour of the poor; notwithſtanding the labour, the hardſhips, and the riſks they are expoſed to. Temperance is their phyſician, and exerciſe their nurſe; and with an extra length of life, they enjoy whilſt they live, a greater degree of health.

However Dr. Cadogan's doctrine may be exploded, I dare aſſert (and I ſpeak it from experience and obſervation) that intemperance deſtroys more than the ſword, even in time of war. I mean intemperance in eating rather than drinking. We arraign the conduct of thoſe who drink to exceſs, and perhaps, becauſe we ſee its ill effects,

feats, whilſt we take little or no notice of thoſe who eat to a like exceſs; whereas in fact the glutton is a more ſordid wretch than the drunkard; and though intemperance in eating is not attended with that outward unſeemlineſs which accompanies exceſs of drinking, yet the former incapacitates the man as much for buſineſs and devotion, as the latter. Conviviality, chearfulneſs, ſpirits, cordial warmth, may be excuſes for drinking more than ordinary, and if it intoxicates for a time, it corrects many diſorders brought on from accident, inattention to diet and other things, ſuch as flatulencies, crudities, &c. whereas immoderate eating, is attended with inactivity, heavineſs, ſtupor and lethargy; not to mention the variety of diſorders it gives birth to, when we little expect it. Medical men, frequently preſcribe wine and cordials, which is exceſs in drinking, as reſtoratives; but I believe, no one ever thought of adviſing a patient to over eat himſelf. In ſhort, gluttony is equally a ſin with drunkenneſs; yet though there are more gluttons than drunkards, we ſeldom hear of a man's being cenſured for the former.

Feaſting is now become a ſtudy, and through the whole proceſs, we proceed methodically and with attention. It having been found that when the ſpirits are up, we generally eat moſt*; care is

* The ſtomach is ſurrounded with a plexus of nerves, ſo that whatever affects the mind, is preſently communicated to the ſtomach. I have known a piece of ill news brought at dinner-time, entirely take away the appetite of the perſon it was brought to; ſo on the other hand, whatever tends to exhilarate the ſpirits, adds to the appetite. Hence the introduction

is taken to keep the ſpirits up, by company, by wine, by muſic; and when by theſe ſtimulants, we have almoſt eaten ourſelves into a fever; coffee is introduced by way of ſedative or quieter of the ſyſtem. Soon after tea is brought forward, and leſt the tea ſhould prey upon the nerves of the unſtrung, we have a rectifier for this. *Maraſchino* or ſome other ſtrong cordial is handed round, and thus the ill effect of ſome things we eat is qualified or corrected by others. But to reſume my narrative.

Would men determine with themſelves to be as cautious in eating as they are in drinking; that is, riſe from table before they are too full, their intellects would be clear, their bodies active, and they would enjoy much better health than they do. Were we to eat only half the quantity we are accuſtomed to, in a few years, remedies for the gout, cachexy, inflammation, and the long train of diſorders ariſing from indigeſtion, would be baniſhed from our diſpenſaries, and men would live longer by ten or fifteen years. It is almoſt incredible to think, how little will ſatisfy us. Lewis Cornaro, the Spaniard, lived one hundred and twenty years, and for the laſt ſixty years of his life, an egg ſerved him for three meals: but he drank a pint of ſmall wine every day. This man, from abſtemiouſneſs in eating, was as active at ninety, as the generality of men are at forty. In ſhort, riſe from table with an appetite; never eat a thing

troduction of muſic at feaſts, and the cuſtom of eating in company provocatives that end too often in the deſtruction of the conſtitution.

thing that diſagrees with you, or cauſes heart-burn; drink moderately, exerciſe freely; riſe early, and go to bed early, and you may "give "phyſic to the dogs."

Whilſt I was in this town I fortunately met with a file of newſpapers, three or four years back, and ſearching for the occurrences of the time, when I had lived with Mr. Wildman, I diſcovered this paragraph. "The day before "yeſterday the following accident happened in "Berkley Square. Some villains diſguiſed as "chairmen, armed with deadly weapons, hav-"ing, at the inſtance of a man of faſhion, "waylaid a gentleman's valet, with a view "either of kidnapping him, or putting him to "death, were fired at by the perſon they at-"tempted to ſeize, and one of them was killed "on the ſpot; the jury ſat upon the body and "brought in their verdict, *ſe defendendo*; or, "that the perſon was killed in ſelf-defence. "The gentleman's porter was ſuppoſed to be a "party concerned, and was committed to "Tothilfields priſon." This gave me a ſatis-faction I knew not how to expreſs; it relieved me from any danger I might dread from the event, and determined me to reſume the name I had taken up on leaving my native place; but, as I was known in my great wig at Saliſbury, by the name of Dr. Savage, I thought proper to go by that name, whilſt I there continued. Many an enquiry did I make at the Poſt-Office, in hopes of one day receiving an anſwer from Miſs Wildman; but all to no purpoſe; and as I met with no one that knew any thing of the family, I was ſtill in a ſtate of ſuſpence.

Whilſt

Whilſt I was in the ſervice of Dr. Bolus, which was upwards of two years, I became acquainted with the manager of a ſtrolling company, and from the account of the pleaſant way of life they led, and the encouragement I met with from this man to join them, I was induced to try my abilities upon the ſtage; and I was the more readily drawn into this attempt, from an unwillingneſs to commit any more murder.

Indeed, the following circumſtance turned the laugh ſo much againſt me, that I determined from that hour to quit the profeſſion. A gentleman in the neighbourhood, on having an ignorant ſervant, thought proper to give him the following directions. "It is an unpleaſant "thing," ſays he, "to be always directing. "Every ſervant ſhould anticipate his maſter's "wants, and not ſuffer him to call for things "that he knows are neceſſary. If he is to "ſhave, he ſhould not only bring the razors "and the baſon, but the towel, the ſoap, and "all the *et-cæteras*; if laying the cloth, he "ſhould not forget the plates, the knives, the "ſpoons, and all the decoraments of the table; "if waiting at table, he ſhould know with "what muſtard is eaten, with what, oil; "with what, vinegar, pepper, and ſo on, and "not ſuffer it to be aſked for, but hand it "round in time. In ſhort, in whatever he is "employed, he ſhould always remember and "prepare the *conſequences*." The ſervant liſtened with attention, and promiſed to obey his orders

orders. This fellow had not been long in the houſe, before his maſter was taken ill, and he was ſent to call me to attend him. Remembering the directions he had received, he not only fetched me, but alſo the apothecary, the nurſe, the undertaker, and the grave-digger; and on his maſter's aſking the reaſon of it, replied, "The apothecary, Sir, is the conſequence of the phyſician, at leaſt, ſuch a phyſician as Dr. Savage; the nurſe, of the apothecary; the undertaker, of the nurſe; and the grave-digger is the natural conſequence of the whole; and as you enjoined me never to forget, but prepare the *conſequences*, I have brought them all."——This ſtory got abroad, very much to our diſadvantage, and as the profeſſion I followed, was a ſervice of lying and deception, I hated myſelf on account of it.

The conduct of the college of phyſicians, hath as much hurt the credit of the profeſſion as any thing in life; becauſe, they are authorized by an act of parliament to diſcountenance any pretenders to phyſic, and admit none to practiſe, but ſuch as have been regularly bred, and of courſe are ſuppoſed able to paſs a good examination, they take the liberty to call upon all thoſe who are not members of our two Engliſh univerſities, to take out a licence for the practice of phyſic. The expence of this licence is about eighty pounds, and the qualification required is a ſufficiency of medical knowledge, aſcertained by the candidate's paſſing an examination. No enquiry is made into the profeſſional

abilities

abilities of thoſe who have taken a degree at Oxford or Cambridge, though of all blockheads theſe places turn out the moſt in number; but their enquiries ſeem directed againſt the ſtudents of the Dutch and Scotch ſeminaries, as if Leyden and Edinburgh had not given birth to as many able men, as Oxford and Cambridge. The inſtitution is a good one, but may be abuſed; the health of the people ought to be the principal object of the ſociety, and not their own intereſt; but when it is known that the late Dr. Rock of famous memory was a licentiate of the College of Phyſicians, it will be thought of little conſequence from whom the application comes, ſo that the eighty pounds are brought to diſcharge the fees. It may be Dr. *Rock* or Dr. *Laſt**. A very learned friend of mine, a phyſician, whoſe medical abilities do honour to the profeſſion, but bred at Leyden, having been ſome time ſince called on by the College to take out a licence, on pain of being forbidden to act, ſpurned the very idea of *purchaſing* ſuch a licence, and ſent the College word, that he was willing to ſubmit to any examination they pleaſed to impoſe, and the more rigorous it was, the more agreeable it would be to him; and that if they did not find upon enquiry, that he had more medical knowledge than half the College put together, then he would ſubmit to their mandate, not to practiſe; but as to *paying* for their licence, (which he was not ambitious to receive), either eighty pounds or eighty pence, he would do

* A ſhoe-maker ſo called in one of Foote's farces.

do neither: convinced, that the legiſlature, in inveſting them with that authority, meant only to protect the health of the people, and not fill the pockets of individuals. This ſpirited declaration had its effect; they dared not to call him forth to ſuch an examination, and I believe he ſtands alone, a practiſing phyſician in London, unlicenced by the College.

That they are a uſeleſs body of men combined, I apprehend is univerſally allowed; the following fact will bear me out in the aſſertion. A gentleman who had the honour to be phyſician to the late King, calling accidentally on a city friend, and enquiring after the family, was told, the miſtreſs of the houſe was juſt brought to bed of a dead child. Having but an indifferent opinion of men-midwives, to which the family was partial, he begged the father of the child to let him ſee the infant, and from what he ſaw, he was deſirous of ſeeing the ſurgeon that laid her, being convinced it had been deſtroyed in the birth. The man-midwife was ſent for, and on being privately aſked, how he came to commit ſo horrid a deed; his anſwer was, "He did it "at the earneſt requeſt of the father." This piece of intelligence the Doctor communicated to a female friend, a midwife who attended the royal family, and who, in hopes of checking ſuch acts in future, commiſſioned him, to repreſent this ſtory, among others equally atrocious, to the college of phyſicians, and to offer the ſum of one thouſand pounds to that ſociety, in order to found a courſe of lectures on midwifery, to be annually read to female practitioners,

ners, provided they would patroniſe it: but, the college refuſed it; and, for this inattention to the lives and health of the public at large, they were ſeverely handled by the ſame phyſician, in a pamphlet, he ſoon after publiſhed, entitled, *A petition of the unborn babes of England, to the cenſors of the college of phyſicians.*

From all theſe circumſtances ſo prejudicial to the character of the medical profeſſion, and from the deſpicable opinion I entertained of it, I was determined to withdraw myſelf from it; to throw off my great wig and live in future by the *inſide* of my head. I did not, however, acquaint my maſter with my reaſons, but left him under a pretence of bettering my ſituation.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

THE company I was to join was not the beſt equipped in the world; the manager had met with misfortunes. In removing from Wincheſter to Saliſbury, the waggon conveying his wardrobe, ſcenery, &c. took fire from the dryneſs of the axle-trees, and deſtroyed his whole *property*,* and ſince this diſaſter, he had not been able to refit as before. He had come over to Saliſbury for a piece of water, a cloud or two, and a few odd things, and was upon his return to Wincheſter when he engaged me. He would have had me have made my appearance in tragedy; but, as farce was my forte, and as a player generally acquits himſelf beſt, in a part to which he has been accuſtomed, I determined to come out in the *Mock Doctor*, and as the character I had played of Dr. Savage, had furniſhed me with a dreſs, and his wardrobe was ſmall, he the more readily conſented. I ſoon made myſelf maſter of the part, and wiſhed only for an opportunity of ſhewing him what I could do. But the time was not come; for, though we had got to Wincheſter, which was to be our ſcene of action, the company had not met.

In

* *Property*, in ſtage language, implies all the apparatus of the theatre.

In the interim we had a great deal to do; we had not only our theatre to get ready, and ſundry matters belonging to it to prepare, but we had an application to make to the mayor for leave to perform; and as he was a ſtrange kind of man, our manager requeſted I would wait upon him for the purpoſe. He was an oilman by trade, as big round as one of his butts, had been exceedingly low bred, and was very proud of his office. When I entered his ſhop, he was ſerving a woman with a penny-worth of pickles, and was wriſt-deep in the jar. On my telling him, "I waited on him as mayor of the town;" —he put his dirty hand to my mouth, with a "Hold friend, not a word till I'm in the "Juſtice-room;" ſo ſaying, having taken the money for his pickles, and wiped his hand on a filthy apron he had before him, he waddled into a back room, and deſired me to follow him. When we were got into this place, which was ſomething like a counting-houſe, I began afreſh: "I have taken the liberty, Sir,"—but he again interrupted me with, "Why friend, you're in "a plaguy hurry.—Let me get into my great "chair firſt."—I begged his worſhip's pardon, ſubmitted to etiquette, and when he was fairly enthroned, I told him my buſineſs; that I was one of a company of players, juſt arrived at Wincheſter, and that as I underſtood he was mayor of the Corporation, I waited on him, to requeſt his leave to perform. "Hark'ee, "young man," ſays he, in a bellowing voice, "though we civil Magiſtrates are mortal ene-"mies to any thing that looks like an armed

"force;

" force; I'd rather dye'ſee, ſee a parcel of ſol-
" diers come into the town, than a parcel of
" playmen, to pick our pockets, and corrupt our
" wives and daughters;"—at the mention of theſe laſt words, his wife, who had been liſtening at the door, bolted into the room, and " aſked what buſineſs he was upon, that occaſi-
" oned him to mention her." His worſhip immediately ſoftened his tone, and replied, " Nothing, my dear, that concerns you; it is
" only a parcel of playmen that want to play
" their rig in the town, and I won't let 'em."
" Not *let* 'em, Mr. Girkin!" retorts ſhe,
" and what's the matter you *won't* let 'em? If
" you want to be *poplar* you *will* let 'em, and
" there's nothing like being *poplar*, while one
" keeps ſhop." But, " do you know, my
" dear," returns his worſhip, " what a world
" o'harm theſe player-volks *does*?" " A f—t
" of the harm," ſays ſhe, " what's that to *us*?
" —It will keep families up late, and we ſhall
" ſell more candles, and oil on that account."
" Why,—aye, to be ſure," replies the mayor,
" there *is* ſomething in that."—" What's the
" hour, Mr. Playerman, you mean to ſhow
" away?"—About half after ſix, I told him, and end about half after ten. " No," ſays he,
" that's too ſoon, ſhops are ſcarce ſhut by that
" time; make it *ſeven* and you ſhall have
" my conſent; for the buſineſs of the day *muſt*
" be over, before I can ſuffer any may-games
" to take place." I told his worſhip we would
" obey his directions; and turning round to
" thank Mrs. Girkin for her ſeaſonable interfe-

rence;

rence; ſhe gently ſlapped me on the ſhoulder, wiſhed us ſucceſs, and told me, if we played Alexander the Great the firſt night, ſhe would certainly be there, for ſhe loved Alexander to her life—he was ſuch a *proper* man. As I was going out at the door, his worſhip bawled out,—"Remember we ſell oil and candles."

HAVING obtained permiſſion to open our houſe, our next buſineſs was to find one to open; for ſince our manager's misfortune, a freſh company had taken poſſeſſion of the town, and though theſe were playing at Southampton, it was not clear that we could have the uſe of their theatre. On enquiry we found it as we expected, and had another place to prepare. This buſineſs delayed us ſome time, but it gave me an opportunity of learning a part or two to begin with, Alexander the Great exceeding the ſtrength of our forces; for, when we muſtered them on paper, we could not make a greater number, men, women, and children, than fifteen. It was ſettled, therefore, that the firſt piece got up ſhould be *Othello*, or *the Moor of Venice*, and that I ſhould take the part of the Moor. Having a tolerable good memory, I became perfect in it ſooner than I expected, and our company dropped into town from different parts pretty nearly together. But our principal heroine had not made her appearance yet. Our manager told me, ſhe belonged to a company in Buckinghamſhire, and that he had ſome difficulty to engage her; however, he had happily ſucceeded, and ſhe would be his chief ſtrength; for ſhe was a very pretty woman and a good

a good player both in tragedy and comedy, and had a very ſweet pipe. She was to be my Deſdemona.

We ſoon procured a tolerable room and ſufficiently large. It had been a carpenter's workſhop, and was quickly fitted up for our purpoſe. As this lady ſent us word that ſhe could not join us till the week after we had propoſed to open, we determined to commence without her, of courſe I had only to play in the after-piece, and had time to get up two or three more parts. As I was a new performer, it was propoſed by our manager, that on the nights I and this new woman performed, the profits of the houſe ſhould be divided into three parts, of which each of us ſhould have one. This was a ſpur to my induſtry, and I was deſirous to get up as many characters as I could. Among the reſt were Romeo, Hamlet, Marplot, Archer, Benedict and Bobadil.

The entertainments given out for the firſt night were, *the Journey to London*, and the *Mock Doctor*; and though we deſigned to begin at ſeven, in compliment to the mayor, the houſe did not fill till near eight; and ſuch was our misfortune, that we were obliged to ſtudy his worſhip's intereſt more than we intended, for we could not begin till the houſe was pretty nearly full, and ſufficient money was taken at the door to releaſe our wardrobe from pawn. This circumſtance I was not made acquainted with, till the houſe was opened. However, good luck ſtood our friend, we took eleven pounds preſently, and that did the buſineſs. The cloaths were brought

brought in, and as our heads and legs were ready dreſſed, we had only to ſlip on the remainder. I was not in that predicament myſelf, being dreſſed in the character of Doctor Savage; yet I felt for the embarraſſment of my friend the manager, and rejoiced with him at his delivery.

The firſt night went off pretty well, no accident happening, but a piece of candle falling into the buſhy part of Sir Francis's wig, which ſet fire to it; and Miſs Jenny being almoſt preſſed to death by Count Baſſet, who was beat down flat upon her, by the fall of a houſe, owing to the careleſſneſs of one of the ſcene-ſhifters. The conſequences, however, were no way fatal. The fire in Sir Francis's wig was ſoon extinguiſhed, by my lady's wrapping up his head in her wet handkerchief; for having a cold, her noſe had run profuſely: and Miſs Jenny gave us to underſtand, that there was no harm done to *her*, for as ſhe lay on her back, the count's weight was not more than ſhe could very well bear. It created a laugh in the houſe, and the audience departed in good humour.

It may be expected I ſhould ſay ſomething of myſelf, but modeſty enjoins me to ſay no more than, *Dr. Savage* being only a *mock doctor*, I was equally at home both in one part and the other. Whether it was owing to me or the other performers, I will not pretend to determine; but the farce was ſo much liked, that we played nothing elſe for ſix ſucceſſive nights, and the houſe was always full. It held ſeventeen pounds, and as the expences were eleven, the manager put ſix in his pocket; but, not conſider-

ing

ing me yet as part of his eſtabliſhment, out of theſe ſix he gave me one, and as we performed three times a week, I thought it a great deal of money.

Finding we were likely to ſucceed, we enlarged our theatre, and made it hold twenty-ſeven pounds; and we added an additional fiddle to our band, which before conſiſted only of two violins and a violincello; for we had it in contemplation to perform comic operas. Two of our company, indeed, could not ſing, but we had a plan to make up the deficiency. Whenever they had a ſong to ſing, they were to ſtand pretty near the ſide ſcenes, and a perſon without was to ſing it for them: we by a ſimilar contrivance, performed the Beggar's Opera, and the manager found me exceedingly uſeful, as I could cut down a play to any number of characters. Now, there being more characters in this piece, than our ſmall company could fill, I cut out all the whores and rogues but two of each ſort, being perſuaded, that in theſe wicked and expenſive times, two rogues were enough to corrupt any man, and two whores ſufficient to ruin him.

The week following our new heroine joined us, and never was I more amazed in my life; for who ſhould think this young lady be, but Miſs Biddy Slaſh'em, the daughter of Dr. Slaſh'em of Highgate, where I was firſt received on my journey towards London. It was on a Saturday evening that ſhe arrived, an evening that we did not perform, and the manager, myſelf, and two or three of the pincipals, were regaling

over a bowl of punch at a public houſe. The manager was called out, in order to introduce her, and on her entering the room the inſtant ſhe ſaw me, ſhe flew into my arms with rapture, and the next moment, as in a paroxyſm of rage, ſhe caught hold of my ears, and ſhook me, till I was obliged to bawl out for relief; then again, ſhe almoſt ſmothered me with careſſes, and next burſt into a flood of tears. It is natural to conceive, that this equality of conduct, this conflict of paſſions, this mixture of love and anger, muſt have been myſterious to all preſent but to me. I was conſcious I had not treated her well, in omitting to correſpond with her, and that for reaſons the reader will by-and-by know. However, ſhe ſoon recovered herſelf, apologiſed to the company for her behaviour, ſaid, I was the oldeſt acquaintance ſhe had, and that her tranſports in ſeeing me, where ſhe ſo little expected it, had totally confuſed her.

Differences being adjuſted, and matters of ceremony ſettled, our topics became general, rolled upon the ſtate of the company, the ſucceſs we had met with, and our plan of operations in future; and towards the cloſe of the evening, the manager conceiving, as old acquaintance, we might wiſh to be left together, when the bowl was out, he propoſed retiring, and left us to ourſelves.

We were no ſooner alone, but ſhe burſt into tears again, upbraided me with my cruel conduct, declared how much ſhe loved me, and ſaid ſhe had ſuffered greatly on my account. I begged ſhe would ſuſpend her opinion of my conduct, till

till ſhe heard my ſtory, which I would relate to her the firſt opportunity; but that it was too long, and too intereſting, to enter into, at ſo late an hour in the evening. I aſked her, if ſhe was provided with a lodging, ſhe replied, ſhe was, and hoped I would breakfaſt with her in the morning; which having promiſed to do, I conducted her home, and left her.

CHAP. XVI.

THE next morning I waited on Miſs Slaſh-'em at her lodgings, and found her neatly and elegantly dreſſed to receive me; ſhe was grown tall and ſlender, and had a fire in her eye that I never obſerved before. I could not help telling her, that I thought ſhe was grown very handſome, and that I was ſorry to ſee her in no better ſituation than myſelf, reduced for bread, to join a ſtrolling company of players. She in return told me, that her meeting with me, compenſated for the rubs that ſhe had met with, and they were not a few. She reminded me of having promiſed to recount my ſtory, and I told it as faithfully as I have laid it before my readers, excepting my attachment, with the vows I had made to Miſs Wildman, and an untruth or two I was obliged to tell, of having twice written to her and receiving no anſwer.

When I came to that part of my ſtory reſpecting the accident at Mr. Wildman's door, ſhe corroborated the paragraph I had read in the newſpapers, and told me ſhe had ſo far enquired, as to find, that the coroner's inqueſt had acquitted me, and that the porter, though committed to priſon, as I did not appear againſt him, was diſcharged at the following ſeſſions.

When

When I had ended my ſtory, which ſhe obſerved, for the little time we had been ſeparated, was the fulleſt of events ſhe had ever heard of, ſhe gave me hers in the following manner.

" You muſt remember, my dear fellow, the " critical ſituation you left me in: I concealed " it as long as I could; but not hearing from " you, and having no friend to apply to, I was " under the neceſſity of diſcovering it to my " mother, and making a friend of her." ' Huſſey,' ſays ſhe, ' this comes of your hanging ' about the men.' " And though ſhe rated me " roundly for my miſconduct, as I applied to " her feelings, as a woman and my mother, ſhe " wiſhed, if poſſible, to keep it ſecret from my " father, but that was impracticable; he had " too keen an eye, not to ſee a viſible alteration " in my perſon, and knew too much of the " world, as he called it, to be *hum-bugg'd*. In " ſhort, it was known to him, three months " before I lay in, and no poor devil, between " father and mother, lived a more wretched " life; upbraidings without number and all ſorts " of unkind treatment. In ſhort, *your* cruel uſage, " added to theirs, ſo diſtreſſed me, that I was " worn to a ſhadow; and had they not relaxed " in their ſeverity, near the time of my lying-in, " I believe I ſhould have died. Indeed, I ſo frequently told them ſo, that *they* began to believe it: they on this conſideration were leſs " ſevere to me at the laſt, and I made ſhift to " live through the trying time, having brought " into the world a ſtill-born boy.—Here appearing now to be no living witneſs of my

" ſhame,

" ſhame, and my father not likely to be at any " further expence, after I was recovered, he be- " gan to ſoften his brow, and to reconcile the " matter to himſelf; but never could be brought " to look upon me again with that pleaſure and " ſatisfaction he had formerly done. In ſhort, " the life I then led, determined me to quit it, " whenever I had an opportunity, and this op- " portunity ſoon offered; for having a ſtrolling " company in the village, which I heard were " removing, I wrote a note to the manager, " who was a ſingle man, and whom I had ſeen, " to this effect.

" SIR,

" A Damſel in diſtreſs ſtands in need of pro- " tection; ſhe fancies, ſhe has abilities for the " ſtage, or for any thing; if you are inclined " to try them, and have ſpirit enough to bring " a ladder and carry her off ſecretly, you will " find her at the one pair of ſtairs window of " the red houſe, oppoſite the lamp poſt, No. " 119, on the road to London, on Friday morn- " ing next, between three and four o'clock."

" For, as you know my mother uſed to take " the keys of the outer doors up into her room, " I had no other way of eſcaping. I prepared " every thing for my elopement, put up my " cloaths in a bundle, and on the appointed " morning, being juſt break of day, I ſtole down " to the window; and though I doubted of " ſeeing the perſon I waited for, I no ſooner

" opened

" opened the ſhutter than I found my Ranger
" with a ladder ready, and with all the vivacity
" and ſpirit I could wiſh. He handed me out,
" and we got clear off. It was a fine morning,
" and we walked away for Hampſtead, where
" he had provided me a retreat, having thrown
" the ladder over a hedge by the road ſide.
" Here he kept me a week, and lived with me
" till his company removed to St. Albans, and
" we then followed."

" Your good ſenſe, my dear Gabriel, will
" forgive me this raſh act. Could I have had
" *your* protection, I wou'd have preferred it to
" that of all the men in the world; but as you
" had deſerted me, and my life was wretched,
" from a perſuaſion that it could not be more
" ſo, I ventured upon the change. It was a
" bold enterprize, as I was then ſcarce nineteen.
" Mr. Rider, for that was my friend's name,
" was a tolerable good player, took a great deal
" of pains with me, and made me capable of
" earning my living before I had been three
" months with him. I came out at firſt, in very
" trifling parts; but, before we left St. Albans,
" I had played Juliet, Deſdemona, and two or
" three other capital characters, and acquitted
" myſelf ſo well, that I began to think of ſtand-
" ing upon my own bottom.

" I had not been a great while at St. Albans,
" before my father found me out, and wrote to
" me. After condemning my conduct, and
" ſome few chidings, on that account, he pro-
" ceeded to tell me, that if I would quit the
" way of life I was in, return home, and be uſe-

" ful

" ful about the houſe, that both he and my mo-
" ther would receive me kindly :——but I re-
" turned him for anſwer, that I was making
" great proficiency in the profeſſion I had taken
" up, and had the vanity to think, that, in a
" little time, I ſhould be at the top of it. I
" thanked him for his offer, but I would rather
" continue as I was; particularly as I could not
" be more diſgraced than I had been, and as his
" circumſtances were not ſo great, but he could
" diſpenſe with a uſeleſs perſon about him. Af-
" ter this letter, he left me to myſelf, and I ne-
" ver was importuned again upon the ſubject.—
" I have written to my mother once or twice
" ſince, not to aſk any aſſiſtance, but merely to
" enquire after her and my father; but as I ne-
" ver could obtain an anſwer, I wrote no more.
" All I know is, that, on enquiry from a perſon
" who was lately in the neighbourhood, I find
" that they are both well, and that his ſchool
" has very much encreaſed."

" I continued with Mr. Rider, upwards of
" three quarters of a year, when a circumſtance
" happened that occaſioned our ſeparation.
" Whilſt I was at St. Albans, a linen-draper's
" apprentice, a good humoured lad, took a
" liking to me, and was ever behind the ſcenes,
" induſtriouſly attentive to pleaſe me; and as
" he was a generous youth, though without
" money, and would frequently preſent me with
" a muſlin handkerchief or two, half a dozen
" pocket handkerchiefs, an apron and other ne-
" ceſſary articles, I found it my intereſt to keep
" in with him.——"

' Not

'Not enquiring,' interrupted I, 'how he 'came by them?'

"Not I, indeed," continued ſhe, "that was "no part of *my* concern: I ſuppoſe he paid his "maſter for them.—They were acceptable to "me, and I took them, and when we removed "to Hertford, this young man one Sunday, "came over to ſee me, at a time when Mr. "Rider was from home, and not being able to "get him away, ſo ſoon as I wiſhed, Mr. Rider "returned, and entered the room unexpectedly "at the moment the poor boy was ſqueezing my "hand in raptures. Mr. Rider grew jealous "from this hour, and was ſeldom after in a good "humour. I told him, therefore, frankly, that "I would continue no longer with him, but "leave him and his company to themſelves; "I accordingly applied to the manager of the "Buckingham theatre, and as he wanted a wo-"man in my caſt of parts, I immediately joined "his company, at a ſalary of four and twenty "ſhillings a week; and he, being a muſical "man, taught me to ſing; ſo that I am now a "general player. Tragedy, comedy, opera, "farce, nothing comes amiſs to me."

'And have you,' ſays I, 'continued with 'them till now?'

"With ſome little interruption," returned ſhe, "I have. I went on pretty ſmoothly for "the firſt year; when an old quaker at Buck-"ingham, who had more of the ſinner in him "than the ſaint, and was reputed to be very "rich, invited himſelf to drink tea with me at my "lodgings; I received him, and he made me a

" formal propoſal of taking me to live with him,
" with a 'Verily friend Slaſh'em, thou haſt a
' leering eye and a bewitching form, that ſtirreth
' my whole frame: I have been, ſince I ſaw
' thee, in ſuch an eternal figet, that I never ſhall
' be again compoſed, till thou condeſcendeſt to
' make me happy.' " I gave him to underſtand,
" that, in the profeſſion I was in, I earned a
" great deal of money; that if he took me out
" of it, I ſhould be a conſiderable loſer, for that
" I might find an unwillingneſs to return, and
" that, of courſe, I could not think of changing
" my ſituation, unleſs he would ſettle fifty
" pounds a year upon me, which he conſented
" to, and I went home in a few days after to his
" houſe:—you will ſcarce credit the aſſertion;
" but, it is nevertheleſs true, that quakers, not-
" withſtanding their outward formality and ſtiff-
" neſs, are as wanton as boys, and put on their
" formality only with their cloaths. Mr. Broad-
" brim, the gentleman I lived with, was about
" ſixty years of age, and very much reſpected
" among the brotherhood. I was dreſſed like
" one of them, and paſſed for his houſe-keeper,
" and might have continued long with him, had
" not the friends began to ſmoke him, as they
" called it, and found out who I was." 'Truly
' friend Broadbrim,' ſaid an old acquaintance
" to him one day, and which I overheard from
" the next room," 'thy houſekeeper favoureth
' too much of the fleſh, and betrayeth an im-
' purity that becometh not thy age and outward
' ſanctity.' 'Ebenezer,' ſaid Mr. Broodbrim
to him, 'Let not thy tongue out-run thy diſ-
' cretion.

'cretion. Fleſh is ſometimes neceſſary to cheer the 'ſpirits and comfort the outward man. I can diſ-'cover by thy eyes, that *thou* alſo haſt thy wanton 'moments, and that though thy fleſh be weak, 'thy ſpirit is willing.'—"It was not always he "could get off ſo well; in ſhort, he was ſo "laughed at by the young men, and jeered by "the old, that he could not hold up againſt "their ridicule, and having been threatened "with an expulſion from the ſociety, which he "dreaded more than any thing, he told me, one "day, unwilling as he was, he muſt part with "me, but that the fifty pounds a year, I was "welcome to keep; and if I did not expoſe him, "he would be a friend to me whilſt he lived. "I accordingly quitted him and returned to the "way of life I was in before; joining the Buck-"ingham company againſt, at my former ſalary; "but, as my own miſtreſs, with the addition of "fifty pounds a year regularly paid every half "year. Our manager dying ſoon after, the "company broke up, and I am engaged here as "you find me."

I took the liberty to aſk her ſome queſtions reſpecting the quakers; ſhe replied, 'that, in-'deed, ſhe did not know a great deal of them, 'having never converſed with any one of them 'till ſhe became acquainted with Mr. Broad-'brim; but that he had an univerſal acquaint-'ance among the fraternity, and they were fre-'quently at his houſe; that as far as ſhe could 'judge, they were the greateſt diſſemblers in 'life, and that ſhe, believed though they profeſſ-'ed more candour and more ſincerity than the

'reſt

'reſt of the world, they at the ſame time had 'leſs of it; that ſhe knew it was a cuſtom 'among them to have falſe bills of parcels to 'ſhew to their cuſtomers, by which they aſcer-'tained their profit to be very ſmall, when, in 'fact, it was very large, and under a pretence 'of dealing for diſcount only, that diſcount was 'twenty-five or thirty per cent. I know the 'Birmingham manufacturers allow a diſcount 'of twenty-five per cent. upon their bills, for 'ready money, and if a retailer gets no more, 'he gets a great deal too much.' But, as my opinion of Miſs Slaſh'em's judgment was but indifferent, I ceaſed making any further enquiries.

She would have fain have urged me to live in the ſame apartment with her; but, I excuſed myſelf, under the declaration of being the moſt inconſtant fellow alive, and the moſt unſettled; that it was uncertain whether I continued in the profeſſion I was in, one month or twelve; but that whilſt I did, and that we were within reach of each other, I would ſee her, when ſhe pleaſed, and where ſhe pleaſed; and ſhould always think myſelf happy when I had it in my power to be of uſe to her.

It may appear ſtrange that one upon the town as I was, ſhould decline Biddy Slaſh'em's propoſal, whoſe purſe as well as perſon would have been at my command; but the truth is, I hated a ſettled connexion. I will be honeſt enough to own, that I frequently yielded to the bent of human

human nature, and if I had occaſionally a child or two ſworn to me unjuſtly, I compromiſed the matter with the pariſh where it was born, on the beſt terms I could, which ſeldom exceeded ten pounds and a treat to the Overſeers of the poor. That ten pounds will not bring a child up till it is able to get its living, we all know; but, theſe guardians of the infant poor, are charitable enough to remove it from a ſinful world, as ſoon as poſſible. At an entertainment I gave upon one of theſe occaſions, the church-warden intimated, when half-drunk, that ten pounds was a good price for a baſtard child, as wrapping it up a night or two in a wet blanket, ſeldom failed of ſending it to Heaven preſently.

THE END OF THE SECOND VOLUME.

MODERN TIMES;

OR, THE

ADVENTURES

OF

GABRIEL OUTCAST.

VOL. III.

MODERN TIMES.

CHAPTER XVII.

ON the day following our ſtrength being augmented, we gave out *Romeo and Juliet.* I was to play Romeo and Miſs Slaſh'em Juliet, and we had a full houſe; but, it ſo happened, that when I came to the tomb ſcene, though I had rehearſed it ſeveral times before, having nothing but the handle of an old ſpade to force the door, I was ſo out of humour, that I drove at it with more violence than was requiſite, and the whole fabric came down upon poor Juliet who lay within, and I upon the top of it; ſhe received a contuſion on her forehead, and ſcreamed as for life. The audience thinking ſhe was more hurt, than in reality ſhe was, took part in her diſtreſs, and many of them jumped upon the ſtage to extricate her from her difficulty; and when they found ſhe had a bump on her face, they very humanely excuſed our going on with the piece, and deſired they might have the farce. It was the *Mock Doctor* again, and I acquitted myſelf with ſuch eclat, that the accident in the play was forgotten.

The next day the Mayor's lady, Mrs. Girkin, ſent to us to beg we would play Alexander the Great, and though it required for the proceſſion

ceſſion a greater ſtock of cloaths than our wardrobe could furniſh, and we made this as an excuſe, yet the difficulty was got over, as through her intereſt we were to have the uſe of half a dozen ſurplices from the college, and as many vergers coats from the abbey, and if we wanted it, ſhe ſaid, we ſhould have the Mayor's mace, and the reſt of the *inſignia* of his office: but the *gentleman* who was to play Alexander (for all players, be they ever ſo low, are gentlemen and gentlewomen;) I ſay the gentleman who was to play Alexander, obſerved that the crown was not come from the tinmans, and a man might as well attempt the character of a general, without a truncheon as a king in proceſſion without a crown. This want was too great to admit of any ſubſtitute, and the death of Alexander was obliged to be poſtponed till a farther day.

With the aſſiſtance of brown paper and vinegar, Miſs Slaſh'em ſoon got rid of the protuberance on her forehead, and in a day or two we were to appear in the characters of *Othello* and *Deſdemona*; the evening came, and the houſe was again as full as it could hold. Seldom a night we played, but ſome awkward accident occurred, that made the audience laugh as much at a tragedy, as at the drolleſt farce we could perform, and I verily believe, the hopes of ſuch accidents, drew more to the theatre than any real inclination to ſee the piece; and fortune, ſome how or other, concurred to be of uſe to us in this particular. I had blacked my face for the character of the Moor, and, finding the houſe

houſe full, was in the beſt of ſpirits, and my Deſdemona looking more lovely than I had ever ſeen her; having never rehearſed the part with my face blacked, I forgot myſelf, and when I was to embrace her, I could not reſiſt kiſſing her with fervency; the misfortune was, the black came off from my face upon hers, the houſe laughed immoderately, and ſhe was ſo mortified, that ſhe gave me ſuch a back-handed ſlap on the face, as ſet my mouth a bleeding: the houſe was in a roar of applauſe, and nothing was heard from all parts of it, but *encore, encore.*

I mention theſe occurrences as the only matters worthy obſervation in ſuch a vagabond company as I had the honour to belong to. If it hurt our reputation, it however filled our pockets, for the nights I played, I ſeldom divided leſs than between four and five pounds.

In a very few days, the crown was completed, and the play of Alexander given out: but Mrs. Mayoreſs, having ſprained her ancle, could not poſſibly be preſent; it was lucky, indeed, that ſhe *had* ſprained her ancle, as ſhe would have been diſappointed in the performance. Alexander the Great had, the night before, drank too many libations to the god Bacchus, at the alehouſe where he ſpent the evening; had quarrelled with ſome of the company, and had beat one man very much. The conſequence was, that he got a warrant from the Mayor, and juſt as the piece was going to begin, a conſtable found his way behind the ſcenes, ſeized Alexander by the collar, and took him away in his royal robes to Mr. Girkin's juſtice-room, with a whole mob behind

behind him, and on Mrs. Girkin's enquiring who all that rabble was below; his worſhip told her, with a degree of pleaſantry, "That, as ſhe was "too lame to go to the play-ſhop; Alexander "the Great with his body guards was come to "play the part at her houſe." In ſhort, this unlucky circumſtance obliged us to apologize to the audience for changing the piece, and another was exhibited in its room.

The mayor, in his time, had been a gallant ſpark, and a great admirer of the ladies, and though he was now on the verge of ſixty, he had ſome how or other been ſmitten by the cupids in Miſs Slaſh'em's eyes, and longed for nothing ſo much as a tete-a-tete with her; but the difficulty was how to ſee her, and not fall under the obſervation of his wife, who, when her reſentment was rouſed, was one of the greateſt viragos in the city of Wincheſter. He had once expreſſed an inclination that Mrs. Girkin would aſk Miſs Slaſh'em ſome afternoon to tea. "Miſs "Slaſh'em to tea! Invite a vagabond player to "*our* houſe to tea!" exclaimed Mrs. Girkin. "Sure man you muſt be out of your ſenſes!— "What's become of all your *dignity*, Mr. Girkin? "What, do you think, the ladies of our corpo- "ration would ſay, were they to hear of ſuch "a thing?—We ſhould be the jeſt of the whole "city." This Mr. Mayor told Miſs Slaſh'em, one afternoon at her lodgings, and ſhe told it to me again; for, finding his wife would not receive her, he found a way to invite himſelf to the object of his wiſhes, by waiting on Biddy Slaſh'em with a preſent of a ſmall jar of pickles, as an acknowledgment, as he was pleaſed to ſay, for

for the entertainment ſhe had afforded him at the play-ſhop. Biddy, who I found was always open-handed, more ready to receive than people to give, and nothing ſeeming to come amiſs to her, encouraged the mayor's viſits, as ſhe had done thoſe of the linen-draper's apprentice at St. Albans, and indeed, he was there oftner than it was convenient or agreeable to *me*. He uſed to viſit her in the evenings we did not perform, under a pretence of going to a new eſtabliſhed club. But his wife ſuſpected him, had him traced, and found out his haunts.

One morning at breakfaſt with Miſs Slaſh'em, ſhe gave me the following account of the laſt of the mayor's viſits. "The evening before laſt," ſaid ſhe, "he tapped at my door, calling in an "under voice," 'my dear Biddy, are you 'alone?' "I told him I was, and he waddled "in with a bottle of Lucca olives in his hand, "which he ſaid, he brought for my own eat- "ing; they were juſt imported and ſome of the "beſt of the kind—he begged for a plate that "he might ſhow me how good they were. I "handed a plate and he turned half of them out, "for the bottle held but a pint. Few as there "were, he fell voraciouſly to work, and would "ſcarce give me an opportunity of taſting them. "I put one into my mouth out of complaiſance, "and indeed *but* one, as 'tis a fruit I am not "very fond of. He aſked me to take another, "but I told him, I never eat ſuch things in an "afternoon; he aſked me no more, but devour- "ed the whole of them himſelf, whilſt he was "with me, praiſing them all the time."

She

She paid me the compliment to ſay, that ſhe often wiſhed him away, as ſhe expected me; but ſhe could not get rid of him, and he kept teaſing her the whole evening. "Often would he "break out into fits of extaſy, ſqueezing my "hand," ſays ſhe, "or preſſing my knees, with," 'Thou, dear little charming creature!' —"and then to the olives again, with" 'They 'are very fine fruit—I brought them purely for 'your own eating.' "He ſhould have ſaid "*his own*; for, as I obſerved before, he devour-"ed the whole of them." "At laſt," ſays Miſs Slaſh'em, "I heard ſome one coming up "ſtairs," for her apartment communicated with the paſſage, and that with the ſtreet; and the mayor was exceedingly alarmed leſt he ſhould be diſcovered: "for he told me," continued ſhe, "that if his coming to me was known to his "wife, he ſhould never hear the laſt of it. He "tried to get under the bed." Miſs Slaſh'em had but one room, and the bed ſtood at the farther end of it. "He tried," ſays ſhe, "to get "under the bed, but his belly was too big, and "it was impracticable. I then pointed to a "ſmall cloſet and hurried him into it; but it "was ſo ſhallow, that the door would not ſhut "cloſe, and he was under the neceſſity of ſtand-"ing tip-toe, and holding it to. Having thus "concealed him, I opened the chamber door "to a perſon that knocked, conceiving it to be "you, but I was diſappointed; it was a woman "tolerably well dreſſed, about the age of forty, "and in corpulency pretty nearly as big as the "mayor; her face was as red as the gills of

"a turkey

" a turkey cock, and ſhe ſeemed to be out of " breath with aſcending the ſtairs. She aſked, " if my name was *Slaſh'em*, and on my telling " her it was, apologiſed for the abrupt viſit ſhe " had made me, but that her peace of mind was " at ſtake, and ſhe hoped I would excuſe it. " She ſaid, her name was *Girkin*.—I was a good " deal alarmed at this, as I feared a diſcovery " and dreaded the conſequences, for ſhe ſeemed " to be a violent one." ' Miſs Slaſh'em,' ſays Mrs. Girkin, throwing herſelf into a great armed chair, ' have you ſeen my huſband ' lately?' " Madam," replied I, " I am a " ſtranger to your huſband, and ſhould not " know him, was I to ſee him." ' Then, you ' are greatly belied,' ſays ſhe, ' for I underſtand ' he viſits this houſe often.' " If that be the " caſe," returned I, his viſits muſt be to ſome " perſon below or above, for the houſe is full " of lodgers ——— it cannot be to *me*." ' I ' beg your pardon,' ſays ſhe, ' if I do you ' wrong; but you muſt know, Miſs Slaſh'em, ' my huſband, Mr. Girkin—that is Mr. Mayor, ' though an old man, is a very wicked old man; ' nothing that wears a cap can eſcape him; I ' can't keep a maid ſervant for him; he is al- ' ways pulling and hawling them about; and all ' to no purpoſe; if you knew as much as I know, ' you'd be of my way of thinking; there is not ' a trull that comes into the ſhop for a halfpenny ' worth of vinegar, or a farthing's worth of ' matches, that he is not leering at, and to his ' *ternal* diſgrace. He is a *gentleman*, Miſs Slaſh- ' 'em, a juſtice of the king's peace, and a man of

' *dignity*;

'*dignity*; and he owes it all to me; for, if I 'had not inſiſted upon his taking up his freedom, 'he would never have been Mayor of Wincheſ-'ter; nor ſhould we ever have been reſpected, 'as we are: but I'll expoſe the wretch, I'll 'let the corporation know—they take him to 'be a man of ſenſe, but, between you and me, 'there is not a greater fool under heaven.— 'When there is any thing in the *juſticing* way 'going on, I am always obliging to help out; 'but, I would not have him know I ſaid ſo, on 'any account, for we may as well keep peace at 'home if one can; that makes me keep it a ſe-'cret; and I look upon you, Miſs Slaſh'em, to 'be a lady of too much honour to tell it again.' "I told her ſhe might rely upon me, that no-"thing ſhe had ſaid ſhould tranſpire. At this "moment the olive bottle ſtruck her eye, as "it ſtood upon the mantle-piece. She took "hold of it, ſaid ſhe knew that bottle, and he "muſt have been with me this afternoon, for "that the bottle came from her ſhop, and that "within theſe two hours, as the hamper that "contained them, was juſt brought to their "houſe, and had ſcarce been opened: ſo that "I am ſure I am right, and doubt whether he "is not concealed ſome where in the room now; "caſting her eyes round the chamber.—I aſſur-"ed her it was all conjecture." 'Don't diſſem-'ble, Miſs Slaſh'em,' ſays ſhe, reddening with 'anger, 'don't tell me a lie; it's a ſhame for 'any woman to encourage another woman's 'huſband, as you have done mine. Mr. Gir-'kin is a poor mean-ſpirited wretch, or he'd

be

'be above condescending to come into the 'lodgings of a vagabond actress and strolling 'strumpet.' "I desired her, if she did not know "how to behave herself, to leave my room; "for I could not suffer myself to be insulted to "my face. At this she grew more angry still, "abused her husband in the grossest terms, call-"ed me a prevaricating hussey—said, that stroll-"ing players were a nuisance to every place "they came into—and that she would take care "to have us all sent to prison: in short, she "stormed so loud and made such a riot as "brought up the family from below. They "endeavoured to pacify her, but all to no pur-"pose: she was told, she said, he came into the "house but a little before her, and, from the "olive bottle, she was sure he was not far off "at that moment. Mr. Girkin hearing this, "and endeavouring, by rising higher on his "toes, to pull the closet door closer, lost his "equilibrium, and tumbled forward right into "the room, throwing down a chair on which "a chamber-pot stood, which the ladies had "during this conversation, made use of, and "broke it into a thousand pieces. At this ac-"cident, she got up in the utmost fury;" cried, 'now the murder's out:' "she kicked him se-"veral times, and gave her tongue full play." 'A pretty figure truly,' says she, 'for the may-'or of a town! Ar'n't you *ashamed*, you sneak-'ing fool—to see yourself so exposed? Is this 'your *dignity?*—What will the corporation 'say; for I'll take care to have it known 'throughout the city?—Is this the return I'm

'to have, for all my pains to make a *gentleman* 'of you?'—Not a word could ſhe get from 'him; at which ſhe picked up his hat with one 'hand, and his cane with the other, and laid 'upon him with both, ſo unmercifully, that the 'poor henpecked devil could eſcape only by 'flight. He made the beſt of his way down 'the ſtairs, and ſhe after him, and I thus got 'rid of my company altogether."

Miſs Slaſh'em aſked me, if I had heard of it from any one but her. Not ſo particularly, replied I, as you have related it; but the greater part of the ſtory is in every one's mouth, and his worſhip is ſo much laughed at, that he dare not ſhew his face abroad. There is a variety of tales reſpecting it. One is, that he was found in bed with you; another, that you concealed him in the bed; another, that Mrs. Girkin threw the chamber-pot at his head; another, that he was not diſcovered at all, but made his eſcape out of a back window upon a ſhed beneath it; and as ſtories never loſe by carrying, it is ſaid, that his weight carried him through that ſhed, and that he fell right into a water tub below. In ſhort, there are always as many ſtories as there are perſons to tell it; for ſo happy are moſt people at invention, that they generally add ſome little of their own; ſo that if you hear a ſtory at a tenth or twelfth hand, the ſpurious tale bears no reſemblance to its original.——But the worſt ſtory, my dear Biddy, ſays I, is, that an order is come down this morning from the mayor, not to perform any more under the peril of commitment. I have no doubt but its Mrs. Girkin's

Girkin's doings, but that's of little conſequence to us. The manager is gone to the mayor to ſee what can be done, and if his application proves ineffectual, we muſt pack up and begone.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOTHING would do; the mayor told our manager, that is to ſay, Mrs. Girkin told him for her huſband, that he had tried us, and found we were a parcel of idle noiſy vagrants, and would not ſuffer us to perform any more, and that we muſt troop off. As there was no alternative, it was propoſed to move to the Devizes; with reſpect to myſelf, as I had played the fool too long, I reſolved to quit them. I was maſter of more than twenty pounds, and determined to go for London, where I might have a chance of once more ſeeing Miſs Wildman. I accordingly communicated my intentions to the manager, took my leave of Miſs Slaſh'em, wiſhed them better ſucceſs at the next place, and in a day or two after arrived in the metropolis.

I took a lodging in a cheap part of the town, and before I ſettled upon any plan, I went into the neighbourhood of Berkeley Square, enquired for the family of the Wildmans, and was informed, that Mr. Wildman had left his houſe three years ago, and retired to his ſeat in the north, and that his daughter, it was reported, was ſince married to a foreign gentleman. I don't know

know that any thing hurt me more for the preſent moment; I was for tearing off her ring, which had been conſtantly on my finger, ever ſince I had received it; but, on reflection, was led to hope, that this report, as thouſands of others are, was groundleſs, and it would be folly to act raſhly, and wiſer to reſt contented, till I had an opportunity of being better informed.

Tired with a life of ſervitude, and being under the controul of any one, I reſolved to continue my own maſter as long as I could; I therefore determined to turn author; but as my purſe was not very deep, and it was expenſive living in London, I could not wait for the completion of any elaborate or voluminous work, but found it neceſſary to write for the preſent moment, and turn my thoughts to the temporary matter of the day. Beſides, however enabled I might have been to have waited till I could have completed ſome work of credit, I found myſelf diſinclined, from the poor encouragement authors meet with. Elaborate performances are encouraged, only as the ſciences, which is in an inverſe ratio to their utility. An opera dancer will gain more money annually, than all the profeſſors of a univerſity together, and the wages of an expert hair-dreſſer, or a good cook, will double thoſe of a preceptor, let that preceptor be who he will. Politics, then, was my theme, and as I found it was the temper of the times to rail at adminiſtration, right or wrong, I ſet out upon the ſame principle; I accordingly wrote a paper in oppoſition to government, arraigned the conduct of the firſt Lord of the Treaſury,

ſury, ſhewed in a variety of arguments that he was haſtening the downfall of this nation, when, in fact, I thought the contrary; and when I had completed it, I entitled it *the Flogger*. Having copied it fair, and in a very legible hand, I read it over to myſelf twenty times, and was ſo well ſatisfied with my production, that I concluded I ſhould not only get a great deal of money by it, but ſhould raiſe my reputation as an author.

I carried it to the little libeller in Piccadilly, and wiſhed him to become the purchaſer, telling him, I could furniſh him with ſuch a paper, two or three times a week. "And what am I "to do with it?" ſays he, running his eyes haſtily over the firſt half ſheet. "Publiſh it," ſays I, "if you think proper." "No, no,—" ſays he, "it will not do to publiſh, it is not "ſcurrilous enough for *me* to have any thing to "do with it."—"Politics," continues he, "is "a dry dull ſubject, and never will go down "without a great deal of virulence." I told him, if he would have patience to go through with it, he would find that I had handled the miniſter rather ſeverely.—"*Rather* ſeverely?" retorts he, —"I muſt have libel in every line."—"Strange "as you may think the declaration, argument "will not do now-a-days——reaſon is out of "the queſtion.—Was a party pamphlet wrote "now by the pen of a Sydney or a Temple, if it "contained nothing but argument and reaſon, "it would not ſell enough to pay paper and "print; but, put reaſon, argument, ſenſe, out "of the queſtion, fill it with invective, libel

"and

" and treaſon, and every one will buy it." " But " ſuch a publication," replied I, " would be " dangerous, and ſubject the publiſher to the " ſevereſt penalties." " Dangerous?" returns he, " I know that very well, but there's no- " thing to be done in our way without danger. " The literary age is paſt and gone; and, if it " was not for Newgate, pillory and the like, a " bookſeller now would hardly get bread to eat: " no, no, friend, you muſt never ſet up for an " author, if you're afraid of your ears;—I have " made, thank God, a pretty ſnug fortune, but " it was not without a great deal of danger." In ſhort, I found nothing was to be done with him; of courſe, left him and applied to another; a man not quite ſo violent as the laſt; he deſired me to leave it, till the next morning, and he would then give me an anſwer.—I called as he directed me, and was told it would not ſuit him, for there was nothing more in it than a man might read every day in the newſpapers at little or no expence. In ſhort, that I had taken the wrong ſide of the queſtion, and ſhould only get into the pillory for my pains.

As I was convinced that ſtanding in a pillory was the readieſt way to get penſioned *, it did not diſcourage me; I returned to my lodging, wrote it afreſh, and threw as much libel into it, as the little libeller had recommended; I carried it to him again, but I could not perſuade him to look at it. Thus diſtreſſed, I took it to a third, and on reading ſome few lines, he diſcovered

* Dr. S——, was ſo puniſhed for a libel.

vered enough to tell me, that he valued his quiet at too great a rate, to embark in faction and treaſon, and that if I was wiſe, I would put it into the fire.

What to do now I could not tell. I took it to an obſcure printer, who I knew would print any thing for money: he read it, and told me, if I could find any one to publiſh it, he was ſure it would have a rapid ſale; for that he had not ſeen more libel and treaſon in ſo ſmall a compaſs for a long time. I was convinced I had ſteered clear off the laſt; and as to the firſt, I thought little about it. I aſked him if he would print it for me, and what it would coſt: he told me it would make a ſheet and a half in ſmall folio, which would ſell for three pence, and that five hundred of them would coſt about two guineas, which, if ſold, would produce four pounds ten ſhillings. I reſolved to run the riſk of this ſum; and as parliament was ſitting, determined to be the ſeller of them myſelf. He told me he could keep the preſs ſtanding, and if I found a demand for them, a ſecond five hundred would not coſt me above twenty-ſeven ſhillings. He ſaid he had a ſtall in a very great thoroughfare, where I might ſay they were to be had; and he would recommend me a poor decrepid old woman to ſell them, whom no one would think it worth while to trouble upon the occaſion; that I might give her her ſtory; and ſhe might acknowledge herſelf to be both author and printer; that I need not be ſeen in the buſineſs, but that I might call as another cuſtomer, two or three times a day, and take her money as ſhe ſold them; and that the

cuſtomary

cuſtomary allowance I muſt make to the trade, was any bookſeller to be the publiſher, would be ſufficient to pay every expence; and at the ſame time I ſhould be certain of receiving my money, which might not be the caſe if I put them out of my own hands. "Beſides," continues he, "you are not aware of the frauds of theſe men. "If you give a bookſeller a work to get printed, "and conclude upon an edition of five hundred; "they will order ſeven hundred and fifty, or "perhaps more, to be printed, call all above five "hundred their own, ſell all theſe their own firſt, "and account with you for the remainder. I "knew a dignitary of the church, whoſe ſermon, "preached before the houſe of Commons, was or-"dered to be printed; a certain bookſeller in "Fleet-Street was the publiſher; and from the "compliments the author received at court, and "other places, he had every reaſon to think a "great number had been ſold. One ſays, 'I 'have been richly entertained, Doctor, with 'your ſermon this morning.' Another, 'I 'have been in cloſe converſe with you all the 'fore part of this day.' Another, 'I have but 'juſt quitted you, and here you are again.' "In "ſhort, ten or a dozen friends had given him "to underſtand, they had purchaſed his diſ-"courſe; and when he came to ſettle the ac-"count with his bookſeller, to his great morti-"fication and ſurprize, only three copies had "been ſold." Rogues, they ſay, are honeſt to each other, but not, we find, among this tribe of men. A printer once told me, that two bookſellers jointly bought a manuſcript, and

agreed that one thouſand copies ſhould be printed, and be divided between them. He who furniſhed the paper, ſent in ſufficient for one thouſand two hundred and fifty, and requeſted an extra two hundred and fifty might be printed off, and laid by for him, unknown to the other. The printer an honeſt man, made no reply, but determined not to do it. However, a day or two after, the other bookſeller ſent in paper for two hundred and fifty copies, and begged a ſimilar favour. He now reſolved to profit by theſe raſcals, worked off the two hundred and fifty extra for each, put them both on a footing, and afforded them the ſecret ſatisfaction of thinking they had cheated each other.

All this ſeemed ſo feaſible, that I was bent upon trying the experiment, and being my own publiſher. Five hundred were printed, the ſtall ſupplied, and the old woman appointed to ſell them at three pence each: and that they might fall into the hands of the great, I dreſſed myſelf in ſome old cloaths I borrowed of the printer's devil, put a patch upon one of my eyes, ſuch a wig upon my head, as ſhoe-blacks in London ſtreets wipe ſhoes with, and with an apron tucked up before me, I took two hundred of them to the parliament houſe, and as the members went in or came out, I bawled out, "The Flog-"ger, an pleaſe your honours; the moſt ſpi-"rited paper that ever was publiſhed, your ho-"nours!" This anſwered my purpoſe; they laughed at the conceit; ſome would give me a blow, in good humour, with their canes; but the moſt of them purchaſed; and inſtead of three-

three-pence, none gave me leſs than ſixpence, moſt of them a ſhilling, and ſome few half a crown, for my oddity. In ſhort, I ſold them to the laſt paper, and got upwards of ſeven pounds for the two hundred. On my return to my ſhop, I found very few were ſold. But the next day the Houſe of Commons did me the honour to eſtabliſh its ſale; for it was reſolved to be the moſt atrocious libel that ever was publiſhed; and it was moved and carried, that the publiſher of the ſaid *Flogger* ſhould be taken into cuſtody, and that the attorney general ſhould proſecute. This being made public the next day, I took care to have it in all the newſpapers where the ſaid libel was ſold; and ſuch was the demand for it, that we could not print faſt enough. Sixteen thouſand of them were ſold in the firſt week, by which I cleared upwards of fifty pounds. So much encouragement urged me to proceed; and the week following, I wrote a ſecond paper, if poſſible, more virulent than the firſt, and it ſold equally well. The King's meſſengers were after the author and publiſher. They called at the ſtall where theſe papers were ſold; and the following was the dialogue between the old woman and them; the old lady drawling out her anſwers as if ſhe was faint, and almoſt dying.

Firſt Meſſenger. Who is the publiſher of this paper?

Old Woman. I am the publiſher.

Second Meſſenger. If you are the publiſher, who is the author?

Old Woman. I am the author too.

Firſt

First Meſſenger, (laughing.) If you are both author and publiſher, you can certainly tell us who is the printer?

Old Woman. Why, gentlemen, I am all three, author, printer, and publiſher.

As they could get nothing more from her, they turned upon their heel, the firſt meſſenger crying out, "D-mn you, you old bitch:—"We'll take care of *you*."

Old Woman. Heaven bleſs your charity, gentlemen; I pray God you would; for I am not able to take *care* of myſelf.

In fact this woman did not know the author; for I paſſed only as a runner between the printer and her. My whole care was to ſecrete myſelf, and to take the money from her as faſt as ſhe ſold them, which I contrived, and was enabled to do, through a variety of diſguiſes: having changed my lodging to a more obſcure part of the town, and to a houſe more ſuitable to the appearance I made.

So much truth did the little libeller in Piccadilly tell me, and ſo rich I became by the ſale of this paper only, which I publiſhed once a week that in the ſpace of ſix months, I found myſelf poſſeſſed of five hundred and ſeventy pounds, and all expences paid: but, during all this time, I was at hide and ſeek. A proclamation had been iſſued, offering a reward to apprehend me; but, as the Treaſury have made a practice lately of not paying ſuch rewards when called on, * no one paid any regard to it: however, as I found my ſpirit

* The caſe of Wheble, the bookſeller, verifies this aſſertion.

rit for writing libels nearly exhauſted, and the avidity of the people almoſt ſatiated, I dropped the publication; and that the matter, if poſſible, might blow over, I thought it beſt to get out of the way, and therefore took a trip to the Continent.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

IN O ſooner landed at Calais, but I found my heart at eaſe, and that weight upon my ſpirits, which had for ſome time oppreſſed me, inſtantly taken off. So neceſſary an ingredient is conſcious rectitude to a man's happineſs! I ſpoke little or no French, though I underſtood it tolerably well, of courſe was obliged to put up at Engliſh houſes, where they were exceedingly extortionate. You no ſooner arrive in Calais harbour, than the waiters from the different hotels or inns are ready to tear the cloaths off your back, in order to prevail on you to go to the houſe to which they belong, and no ſooner are you ſafely lodged within their houſe; but, they ſeem indifferent whether they ſee you after that time or not. I remember I put up at the Table Royal, and among other unreaſonable charges, was thirty-ſix ſols, or near nineteen pence of our money for reading an Engliſh newſpaper, and on my remonſtrating againſt the charge, they gave me to underſtand, that though I wore the appearance of a gentleman, I did not act like one. The comparative cheapneſs of wines and proviſions in this part of the world, to what it is with us, leads Engliſh travellers to ſpend their money freely, and this ſeeming liberality, has

ſpoiled

ſpoiled the publicans upon all their roads; and where they will charge a native but one livre, that is, ten pence half-penny, they will make an Engliſhman pay three. I was long enough abroad to find all this out, and therefore made a point of going to houſes unaccuſtomed to receive the Engliſh; where if I did not dine according to our mode of eating, I had the ſatisfaction to have my dinner at one third of the price. Indeed I found the diſpoſition of taking an advantage of foreigners ſo general, that travelling in company with ſome German officers in the ſervice of the French, they requeſted me to let *them* ſettle the bills as they paſſed, otherwiſe, very unreaſonable charges would be made; this I chearfully acquieſced with; but diſcovered I derived no advantage from their cautious conduct, for, I was ſufficiently well acquainted with their money, to know, that in ſettling my quota of the ſum expended, they took care to make me pay double what they did themſelves, and of courſe they paid leſs than they would have done, had I not been of the party. It was a matter I found a difficulty of yielding to; but, as I did not care to enter into a diſpute, in which I might come off the worſt, I ſubmitted for the little time I was with them to the impoſition; and you will always find this the wiſer ſtep. In whatever part of the world you are, go as quietly through it as you can, and if you chance to ſtumble over a ſtone, don't quarrel with it, but purſue your way, and rejoice that it did not break your leg.

Being

Being abroad in a foreign country without recommendation, and without any intention of continuing long, I thought of little but looking about me and ſeeing what naturally preſented itſelf to my view. I wandered from Dunkirk to Bruges, and from Bruges to Ghent; and being one Sunday morning at the chapel of the convent of the Rich Dames in that city, during high maſs, I heard a ſhriek in the gallery among the nuns, which rather diſturbed the ceremony for the moment; but as all was ſoon quiet again, I took no farther notice of it.

About nine o'clock in the evening, however, as I was ſitting down to ſupper, at the St. Sebaſtian, in this town, the maſter of the hotel came into the room, and aſked me if my name was not *Outcaſt*; if it was, a man below had a letter for me. The novelty of the circumſtance, and a conſciouſneſs that I had no acquaintance that could know me in my preſent garb, for I was very ſmartly dreſſed, at firſt alarmed me; but as I had done no wrong, had not much to dread. Having, therefore, ordered the perſon to be ſent up ſtairs, I enquired from whom he came. "If "you are an Engliſh gentleman," replied he, "and your name, Gabriel Outcaſt, that letter "is for you; and if you will trouble yourſelf to "look into it, you will ſoon learn from whence "it comes." The meſſenger was a Fleming, but ſpoke Engliſh tolerably well. I broke open the ſeal, and the following were the contents in Engliſh.

"SIR,

" SIR,

" THE writer of this letter is a female, in " the year of her noviciate, at the convent of the " Rich Dames. If your name be Gabriel Out- " caſt, and from London, I am right in my ad- " dreſs, and wiſh for an interview. Come to " the grates of that convent, to-morrow at ele- " ven; enquire for ſiſter Agatha, paſs for her " kinſman, and you will ſee one probably whom " you may *wiſh* to ſee."

On reading this letter, I aſked the man, who the perſon was that delivered that letter to him. He told me the portereſs at the Rich Dames, and that his orders were, to go to every hotel in the city, till he found me; he had been at one or two, and he deemed himſelf fortunate in meeting with me as he did.

I called for a pen and ink, and writ as follows.

" The letter from the female at the Rich " Dames has luckily reached the perſon to whom " it was addreſſed, and will be punctually at- " tended to.

" Nine o'clock. St. Sebaſtian's."

Having found Flanders, by all accounts that I had received, to be a country of intrigue, I concluded this to be a buſineſs of the ſame kind. However, I impatiently waited for the hour of aſſignation at the Rich Dames, and was there by the time the clock ſtruck eleven. I enquired for ſiſter Agatha, and was ſhewn up into a parlour, where I had not been five minutes, before I was, to my great aſtoniſhment, tranſported with the ſight of my dear Miſs Wildman, who

ſeemed

ſeemed as much confuſed as myſelf, and was unable to utter a word. She put her hand through the grate, on which I imprinted a thouſand kiſſes; and when I was able to ſpeak, I told her, the happineſs of meeting her where I ſo littleexpected to ſee her, totally overcame me. She ſaid ſhe was no leſs rejoiced on her part; that ſhe had encountered a deal of trouble on my account; that ſhe was anxious to know where I had been and how I was circumſtanced, and the reaſon ſhe had never heard from me: in ſhort, ſhe wiſhed to ſay a thouſand things to me, which her ſituation prevented, but which ſhe hoped I would give her ſome opportunity of doing. I ſhewed her the ring, which, in her gracious moments ſhe had been pleaſed to give me, declared it had never been off my finger, and that for the many years I had loſt ſight of her, ſhe had been ever in my thoughts. I fixed my eyes on her during theſe declarations, and ſaw the lovely tears trickle faſt down her cheeks, and was ſenſible of all her emotions. She appeared as amiable in my eyes as ever; and if her monaſtic dreſs made any alteration in her form, it was that of rendering her far more lovely. I gave her to underſtand, that I was ſtill a ſingle man, and as much attached to her as ever, and that I dreaded to hear her ſtory, leſt the chapter of accidents ſhould have placed her beyond my reach. When ſhe had recovered herſelf, ſhe told me ſhe was not yet profeſſed, of courſe not ſequeſtered for life; that her endeavouring to ſearch me out, was a teſt of the ſtate of her mind; and that on a preſumption ſhe ſhould find me as honourable as ever,

ſhe

ſhe had written a few lines, which ſhe would ſubmit to my conſideration, on my return to my lodgings; that the watchful eyes of the ladies in that houſe made it neceſſary ſhe ſhould not continue long at the grates; but that if I would excuſe her leaving me ſo abruptly, ſhe would be happy to give me a ſecond meeting the next morning, at the ſame hour, and at the ſame place. Unwilling as I was to part with her, I was forced to ſubmit. She, however, gave me her hand again to kiſs, and I retired with my heart in my mouth, unable to utter another word.

I was no ſooner without the walls of the convent, than I broke open the ſeal, and found the contents of her letter as follows:

"MY DEAR GABRIEL,

"YOU cannot have forgotten our mutual "vows of attachment. Though your heart may "be eſtranged in the courſe of time from me, "mine is as true as ever. Many an unhappy hour "have I ſuffered, to preſerve my vow inviolable, "and many a diſtreſs have I experienced on your "account. What could have prevented your "writing to me as you promiſed? Or is it in the "nature of men to trifle with us women? Having "refuſed to marry a gentleman of my father's "recommending, is the occaſion of my being "here, where had I not chanced to have ſeen "you in the chapel on Sunday laſt, I ſhould "ere long have taken the veil; but, now all "my former love is awakened, and all my fond "expectations renewed. Gueſs my ſurpriſe at "firſt ſeeing you where I did.——I knew you

"inſtantly,

" inſtantly, and the ſurpriſe overcame me. I " have unfortunately loſt my mother, and by " her death an eſtate of three hundred pounds " a year devolves to me; but, my father with- " holds it from me, and it is by his injunctions " that I am in this convent. Far from being " inclined to a monaſtic life, I wiſh to be out of " it, and if you are in any ſituation to maintain " me, and will take me from it, I will throw " myſelf under your protection, and wait the " reſult of better fortune to befriend your diſ- " treſſed

" ELIZA WILDMAN."

Enraptured with the contents of this letter, I was impatient for a ſecond interview. The next morning I ſaw her again, opened my whole heart to her, made her acquainted with my ſituation, and concerted means to get her off. I told her if ſhe would direct me how to act, I would implicitly follow her directions; that I would take the matrimonial vow the firſt opportunity that offered, according to the ritual of the Roman church, and would ratify it at the altar of our own, as ſoon as I ſet foot in England. We then entered on the mode of her eſcape, and the plan ſhe pointed out was this. " Here is," ſays ſhe, " in wax, an impreſſion of the garden key, " which was accidentally left in the door by " ſome workmen, who are now within the " convent, and which I found means to procure; " get one made by it, and alſo ſuch neceſſary " articles of dreſs as I have ſet down in this " paper, and when all things are prepared, I will

" meet

" meet you at the garden gate, an hour before " matins on any morning you ſhall appoint." I approved her plan, and put it immediately into execution. A few days completed the whole, and having ordered a carriage to wait at the corner of the ſtreet adjoining the convent, about two o'clock one morning, according to appointment, when all was huſhed and quiet, I met her at the garden gate, threw a long cloak and hood over her, locked the gate again to prevent ſuſpicion, and conducted her to the chaiſe, in which we made the beſt of our way to Liſle, a town in French Flanders, and out of the reach of the police of Brabant. We were got ſome miles from Ghent, before I could prevail on her to ſpeak to me; at laſt, ſhe looked round upon me, gave me her hand, and with a ſigh exclaimed, —" How raſhly, my dear Gabriel, do young " women act! I fear you will yourſelf deſpiſe " me for my conduct!" I ſoon quieted her on that head, aſſured her it was the beſt proof of her affection ſhe could give me, and that I truſted ſhe would have no cauſe to repent it.—— We met with no interruption on the road, and by nine o'cloack in the morning found ourſelves at Liſle. As ſoon as we alighted at the Auberge, I ſent for the miſtreſs of the houſe, made her a confidante in the affair, and whilſt my Eliza was dreſſing, deſired a prieſt might be ſent for, in order to diſcharge my conſcience. An hour and a half did the buſineſs, her trunk was opened and the maitreſſe d'hotel aſſiſted at her toilette. The dreſs ſhe had directed was a white luteſtring with a pale yellow petticoat, and ſo faſhionably

ſhionably was it made, ſo well put on, and her head ſo elegantly decorated, that I was more in love with her than ever. The whole family was preſent at the ceremony of our eſpouſals, and I was bleſſed with the richeſt gift, in my opinion, which heaven had to give.

After dinner we purſued our way to St. Omer's, where I took a lodging and ſpent two months in an uninterrupted ſtate of happineſs. As we heard nothing from Ghent, and was not enquired after; I apprehended it was never known what route we took.

Having given my Eliza a faithful detail of my adventures, which ſhe acknowledged were the moſt extraordinary ſhe had heard of, in ſo ſmall a ſpace of time, at my requeſt one afternoon, ſhe gave the following account of herſelf.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

" THE accident that happened at our houſe, filled the whole family with con-
" fuſion; but my father's receipt of your letter
" unveiled the myſtery. Our porter, who was
" only ſtunned with the blow you gave him,
" ſoon recovered, and on being taken before a
" magiſtrate, confeſſed that he had been bribed
" by an agent of Lord B——, to aſſiſt in ſeizing
" you, in order to ſend you on board a ſhip and
" convey you to ſome diſtant place from whence
" you might not return. He was committed
" till ſuch time as the coroner had ſat on the
" man you killed, but the inqueſt having
" brought in their verdict *killed in ſelf-defence*,
" and you not being found to proſecute, he was
" diſcharged. My father, however, took him
" into the houſe no more; and to do him juſtice
" was very anxious to have all the parties pu-
" niſhed. He valued you for the good office
" you had done his daughter, and was very de-
" ſirous of revenging your cauſe.

" The affair, however, was ſoon forgotten,
" and as you was not to be heard of, Lord B.
" wiſhed for leave to renew his addreſſes; you
" are acquainted with my ſentiments on that
" ſubject, and my father was no leſs averſe to
" it;

" it: he endeavoured to make it appear, that his " raſhneſs was a proof of the ſtrong affection he " bore me; but it was liſtened to by neither of " us: my mother commended my determina- " tion, and my father, as the propoſed ſettle- " ments could not be made, was not to be " brought over. Lord B. however, was im- " portunate, and his viſits, though unwelcome, " were ſo frequent at our houſe, that my father " thought proper to retire to his ſeat in the " north: where, in a ſhort time after, my " mother died; by whoſe death, as I told you " I am entitled to an eſtate of three hundred " pounds a year, but which my father has never " given me the poſſeſſion of.

" We had not been two years in the country, " before a young gentleman, a Roman Catho- " lic, of a good family, and conſiderable eſtate, " then on a viſit to a Baronet in our neighbour- " hood, thought proper to pay his addreſſes to " me, which I politely but peremptorily declin- " ed. Not diſcouraged, however, by this, " he preferred his ſuit to my father, and " brought him over to his cauſe. 'Eliza,' ſaid " he, 'one day to me, whilſt at breakfaſt, ' heaven has thought proper to deprive me of ' your mother, and, according to the courſe of ' nature, it cannot be long before I follow her. ' I have no attachment to this world but you, ' and could I ſee you reſpectably and happily ' ſettled, I ſhould not care how ſoon I left it. ' The gentleman you have ſeen, is a young man ' of good family, and of conſiderable landed ' property; he is univerſally eſteemed by all

' who

'who know him, and an alliance with him 'would give me great pleaſure. He has made 'me very honourable propoſals of marriage for 'you, and I think you cannot do better than 'receive him. With reſpect to ſettlements, he 'has offered a *carte blanche*, and you may make 'what terms you think proper.'

"I told him, that not only duty, but gra- "titude would lead me to pay every proper at- "tention to his recommendation, particularly in "a caſe where I was convinced he ſtudied only "my happineſs; that under this idea, I flatter- "ed myſelf he would leave me miſtreſs of my "own actions, eſpecially in a matter that ſo "nearly concerned me; that ſorry as I was, "not to acquieſce with him, I muſt take the li- "berty of putting a negative upon the propoſal; "for that I had been ſo ſickened of matrimony "upon a former occaſion, that I muſt be altered "in my nature before I could liſten to a ſecond "propoſal; that I was very well contented with "my preſent ſituation, and wiſhed for no "change, and that if it pleaſed Providence to "remove him from me, I truſted I ſhould have "ſufficient to ſupport me to the utmoſt of my "ambition."

"It would be idle to recount to you, the "long debate that was held between us upon this "ſubject. On his part, it was carried on with "warmth, but I was reſolved to keep my en- "gagement with you, conceiving that ſome ac- "cident had prevented my hearing from you; "for the letters, you ſay you wrote, never reach- "ed me, owing probably to our removal from

" London. When my father found me deter-
" mined not to liſten to this propoſal, he became
" exaſperated, and deprived me of almoſt eve-
" ry indulgence. In ſhort, not to tire you out
" with accounts that would be irkſome to you to
" hear, and diſtreſſing to me tell; he inſiſted on
" it, that I ſhould not live with him, but retire
" to a convent and take the veil; for he would
" ſooner ſee me in my coffin, than that I ſhould
" do any thing to diſgrace his family. No in-
" treaties, no prayers of mine could turn him
" from his purpoſe; my life was grown a bur-
" then to me; I deſpaired of hearing any more
" from you, and, of courſe, ſubmitted to his
" diſpoſal of me; and I believe, as averſe as I
" found myſelf to a ſequeſtered life, had chance
" not thrown you in my way, I ſhould have
" been prevailed on, by the ladies in the houſe
" where I was; and, at the end of my novice-
" ſhip, have taken the veil."

I had now been three months abroad, and as the matter had blown over, for which I left England, and the miniſtry was changed, I conceived there could be no danger in returning, and accordingly quitted St. Omer's, and ſet off for London.

When we reached London, till we could get a lodging, we put up at one of thoſe taverns called hotels, where under a falſe idea of furniſhing better accommodations than are to be met with atinns, they contrive to pick the pockets of their gueſts. My plan of operations was to return to the profeſſion of an author, which I conceived, not only to be the moſt lucrative I could

could purſue, but the moſt reſpectable, truſting to providence for future expectancies; but ſeeing in one of the newſpapers an advertiſement that ſtruck me, from a man who advertiſed places under government to be diſpoſed of; with the earlieſt intelligence of vacancies in all departments; and being in poſſeſſion of a little money, I was willing firſt to try what I could do here; I accordingly waited on Provider the place-monger, (for that was the advertiſer's name) and the following was, as near as I can recollect, the dialogue that paſſed between us.

Author. "I think, Sir, your name is—"Provider?"

Provider. "At your ſervice, Sir."

Author. A dealer in——"places?"

Provider. "I have it in my power to accom-"modate gentlemen in that way."

Author. "What places have you vacant? "I wiſh to be a purchaſer of ſome eaſy genteel "employ about the king."

Provider "Oh Sir, we have always ſuch things "dropping; even from a turn-ſpit to a Lord of "the Treaſury.—What is your profeſſion, Sir, "and of what country are you?"

Author. "I am an author, and an Engliſh-"man."

Provider. "An author! and an Engliſh-"man!—Gad ſo; that's a little awkward—I "fear I ſhall find a difficulty in ſuiting you; for "the court has a natural averſion to men of li-"terature, and to ſuch as are not born on the "other ſide the Tweed. There was a time "when reading was in faſhion, and our great

" men looked a little beyond the line of life in " which they walked ; but 'tis the reverſe now ; " we wiſh for no information beyond ourſelves, " and wilfully ſhut our eyes and ears to every " thing that is doing without the palace-gates. " A learned man at St. James's would be as " much in the way, as a Morocco ambaſſador " or a native of Otaheite.——Even a birth-day " ode is conſidered now as a *bore* *."

Author. " If it be not impertinent, Sir, I " would aſk you the channel through which " you are able to be of ſo much ſervice to the " public ?"

Provider. " That is one of the *arcana* of " the *bona dea*, a ſecret not to be divulged. The " chief of our places are procured through the " *medium* of the ladies ; but the methods they " make uſe of, is a myſtery beyond our know- " ledge. Buſineſs is very dead at my office, " when we have ſober old men at the head of the " various departments ; but when we have a " chancellor, a chamberlain, a lord ſteward, " and ſo on, young enough, and wicked " enough to keep girls, we have always ſome- " thing ſtirring.—If old places don't drop, we " create new ones.——Should you like any " thing up ſtairs, or would you prefer it in the " kitchen ?"

Author. " Theſe are not ſo genteel ;—are " they ?"

Provider. " All places about his Majeſty " are genteel, not excepting even his chimney

* A faſhionable word for a tireſome repetition.

" ſweeper

" ſweeper and his nightman. His footmen are
" eſquires, and his grooms of the bed-chamber
" are no more.

Author. " Being a gentleman by birth, and
" having had a good education, I am eligible
" to any employ; but I ſhould wiſh for one
" with little attendance."

Provider. " *Gentleman* and *education* are out
" of the queſtion—theſe qualifications ill ſuit
" with courtiers; who are obliged to ſubmit
" now to ſuch indignities and mortifications,
" that a man of any ſpirit or abilities will not
" be ſeen among them. Formerly, none but
" men of birth and talents were to be found
" within the palace, but now men of all ranks
" and denominations croud in, many to be
" *made* gentlemen. As you ſeem deſirous of a
" place, where little attendance is required,
" perhaps you would like a ſinecure: we have
" great plenty of theſe, and of courſe they are
" often dropping; or we could ſaddle you upon
" a commiſſioner of the cuſtoms or exciſe;——
" though now I think on't, theſe gentlemen
" are ſkittiſh, and are very reſtive, unleſs they
" are *ridden* * by the ladies.—Let me ſee—
" (*looking over his liſt*) here is a place that per-
" haps may ſuit you, and is now vacant."

Author. " What is it?"

Provider. " Sweeper of the Mall; the ſa-
" lary, one hundred pounds a year, is almoſt a

* This is obliging a commiſſioner to pay a certain annuity out of his ſalary, to a perſon fixed upon him, and who is then ſaid to *ride* him.

" ſinecure,

" ſinecure, and may be done by deputy; with
" five and twenty pounds a year for brooms
" that are never uſed."

Author. " I ſhould wiſh for a better in-
" come."

Provider. " Oh, we can add as many hun-
" dreds to it as you pleaſe; this we often do,
" in proportion to the purchaſe money: or
" there's the keeper of the lions—it is a better
" place and will be ſhortly vacant, for he is now
" ill, and his apothecary is my particular
" *friend.*"

Author. " You have, a numerous acquaintance,
" I apprehend, among the medical tribe?"

Provider. " Making freſh acquaintance a-
" mong them every day.—I have a long folio
" liſt of the apothecaries every placeman em-
" ploys. This we find out by our runners;
" and this knowledge is of great uſe to my
" office; as, through them, I always get the
" firſt intelligence of any illneſs."

Author, laughing. " And ſend them out of
" the world ſome years before their time."

Provider. " No, not quite ſo.—A placeman
" always lives till his friends and his employers
" are tired of him; and if his days by any ac-
" cident are ſhortened, it is only removing him
" from an envious and ill-natured world."

Author. " You was ſaying, I think Mr.
" Provider, that you frequently procure addi-
" tional ſalaries, to be added to old offices."

Provider. " Frequently."

Author. " But this is a bad way of diſpo-
" ſing

" ſing of the public money, for many offices " are too well paid already."

Provider. " Miniſters are often obliged to " this, when they have not a place vacant of " ſufficient magnitude to ſtop the mouth of a " needy and craving patriot; and, if they " could not do the ſame now and then to ſerve " themſelves, it would be a hard caſe. Who " would be a miniſter of this country, and " ſtand the baiting like a bull, unleſs he could " have the fingering of a little of the public " caſh?—As you ſay you are an author, Sir, " if you will undertake to puff the miniſtry for " a twelve-month in ſome of the public prints, " I may poſſibly procure you a penſion of two " or three hundred pounds a year, for half the " purchaſe money you would otherwiſe be " obliged to pay. Our price is generally five " years purchaſe for an employ, and nine years " for a ſinecure or penſion; but, if you lay it " on pretty thick in favour of public meaſures, " perhaps I may procure you a penſion for five " years purchaſe."

Author. " You procure dignities ſometimes " for gentlemen, I preſume?"

Provider. " Nothing more common.—I got " Mr. Alderman Fig, the grocer, created a " Baronet the other day, for leſs than five " hundred pounds, beſides the fees; and I am " now in treaty with Sir Slovenly Hogſtye, the " diſtiller, for an Iriſh peerage. He has been " moving heaven and earth theſe twenty years " to accompliſh it, under the plea of public ſer- " vices, but thoſe are ſuch ſtale pretences, as won't

" won't go down now-a-days. He is obliged " to have recourſe to me at laſt."

Author. " I fear you will render your titles, " at this rate, very numerous and very cheap."

Provider. " No, no; we guard againſt this " too; fearing it ſhould happen, as lady Sar- " caſm ſays, that ſhe is afraid to ſpit out of her " coach, leſt ſhe ſhould ſpit upon an Iriſh " Lord."

In ſhort, from this man's account, not finding I could ſuit myſelf without a conſiderable ſum of money, more than I had to ſpare, I gave up the idea, and determined to employ myſelf in the literary way. Accordingly I took a genteel firſt floor in a private ſtreet, for which I was to pay one guinea and a half a week, and reſumed my own name, Edward Wilbraham. I gave my hand a ſecond time in marriage to my dear Eliza, according to the ceremonies of the Engliſh church; and when we were ſettled in our lodging, my next ſtep was to ſeek out for employ. My idea was to get into the pay of ſome opulent bookſeller. I applied to the man who printed the *Flogger* for me, made him my friend, and found him of uſe to me. He recommended me, to a patriot bookſeller, as a man whoſe talents were adapted to any thing in the ſcribbling line, and as one (which weighs moſt with the trade) who would write a great deal for a little money. To this man I was introduced, and he aſked me if I was a good hand at a ſpeech. I told him I was no orator, at leaſt I had never tried my abilities that way. " I don't want " you," ſays he, " to bellow forth yourſelf; " but

" but can you pen a good bellowing ſpeech for " another? My friend tells me," continued he, " you are a pretty good politician, and as a " variety of ignorant and illiterate people now " creep into parliament, (ſome to ſhelter them- " ſelves from a jail, others hoping to get ſome- " thing by mouthing at and baiting the miniſter) " theſe perſons are in continual want of ſome- " thing to ſay, and I am daily applied to to get " ſpeeches penned for them. If you are clever " at this, I can employ you the whole ſeſſions: " you have nothing to do, but to collect the " ſubjects from the newſpapers, which generally " announce the buſineſs that is to come on, " that is the order of a future day, and have the " Speech ready for delivery the day before. And what, Sir, is to be my pay, ſays I, upon theſe occaſions? " That," returns he, " depends upon " the length of the ſpeech, and the ſhortneſs of " the time in which it is to be compoſed." " Sometimes," ſays he, " we don't know the " buſineſs twenty-four hours beforehand: in this " caſe it is all night work, and if cleverly " done, I may give you a guinea; at other times " we ſeldom exceed half the money, and ſome- " times a crown. But you need not fear pro- " per encouragement, if you hit them off well, " and are keen at a laſh. Only take care to " put the tittles to your *i*'s, and the croſſes to " your *t*'s, and write pretty plain, or ſome of " my gentlemen will not be able to read them." I undertook the taſk, and had ſufficient employ; for as I threw into my ſpeeches plenty of ſarcaſm, invective, and now and then a Latin quo-

tation, interſperſed with an occaſional anecdote, to entertain and keep the hearers from yawning, taking care always to preſerve thoſe *elegant* parliamentary phraſes of "Habits of intimacy," "Verſant in order," "Honourable gentleman "in my eye," and the like; and as I had a happy knack of penning them in different language and ſtile, ſo as to adapt them to the character of the ſpeakers, there ſeldom paſſed a week during the whole ſeſſions, that I did not pick up four or five guineas. For a modeſt man I wrote in the third perſon, for an egotiſt in the firſt, and never failed to give ſcope to the natural feelings and diſpoſition of the ſpeaker. When parliament broke up, I was employed to write ſermons for the clergy. In this manufacture I was not paid ſo well. Seldom could I get more than a crown for the beſt written diſcourſe, except it was wanted by a biſhop, or it was required to be printed; in theſe caſes, I had half a guinea. Indeed the clergy cared not how ſhort and little declamatory they were; for a declamatory diſcourſe requires too much exertion and trouble in the delivery.

I ſoon wrote myſelf into reputation, and was applied to by a gentleman concerned in the reviews, to take a part in one of thoſe periodical publications, the pay for which was two guineas per ſheet for the quantity I ſupplied. I doubted my abilities in this buſineſs, as it required a thorough knowledge of letters, to be able to criticize, with candour and preciſion, the works of others. "Candour," ſays he, "we have "nothing to do with; for it has been long a "cuſtom

" cuſtom to admit the author of a new pub-
" lication, to write his own criticiſms: in ſuch
" caſes we not only ſave a guinea by the quan-
" tity of matter, (for moſt authors are very
" verboſe in their own praiſe) but we get a
" guinea or two for its inſertion: and as to diffi-
" culty, there is little or none; we only ex-
" pect a few curſory remarks, with here and
" there an entertaining extract. The preſs ſo
" teems with publications, that were every
" work ſtudied, we ſhould never get through
" them. We had a gentleman once, who would
" touch us off as much poetry, mathematics,
" and phyſic, in two hours, as would employ
" four compoſitors to ſet up for two days, and
" without much knowledge in either of the
" ſubjects; but we have loſt him; he is gone
" to be an overſeer in a ſugar plantation in Ja-
" maica, and we are in want of one to ſupply
" his place. You may as well try your hand,
" and ſee what you can do." I ſmiled in my ſleeve; but as I was not in a ſituation to refuſe an employ I thought I could undertake, I embraced the propoſal, eſpecially as, according to the plan of my employer, it would take up but little of my time.

The next day a porter came with a bundle of new books on every ſcience. I looked them over, and meeting with a political tract, a ſubject in which I was beſt read, I put together a variety of animadverſions, and ſpun out my remarks to a conſiderable length, but treated the author with as much juſtice and candour as I could. On my tranſmitting the manuſcript to the

the printer, he thought proper to curtail it, by putting his pen through a variety of the beſt arguments, which he was pleaſed to ſay were tedious and dry, but which he in reality objected to, becauſe the manuſcript was more than he choſe to pay for. This vexed me exceedingly; but as I was writing for bread, I was obliged to ſacrifice my fame and ſubmit.

It is no wonder that theſe monthly criticiſms are in ſuch low eſteem, with men of reading and good ſenſe, when the printers of them will dock and mutilate a manuſcript as they think proper, and fill their pockets at the expence of their credit. A very ingenious performance was one day brought me, with the following laconic note, from one of the proprietors.

"SIR,

"THE author of the book herewith ſent, "has been troubleſome to us; by giving him "a laſh, you will oblige your humble ſervant."

At another time I received the following, with five octavo volumes, about ſeven in the evening.

"Mr. Wilbraham is deſired to tranſmit his "remarks on the volumes herewith ſent, by "nine to-morrow morning, or they will be too "late for publication."

In ſhort, I found this part of my profeſſion as barbarous and iniquitous, as my late practice of phyſic; for as that was murdering of men; this

this was murdering of reputations; and as reputations generally outlive the period of human life, and the laſt ſlaughter is the greateſt of the two, I was determined to wipe my hands of it.

There is not a greater ſlavery, nor a more dependent ſituation in the world, than to be in the pay of the bookſellers: they in general reward an author ſo ill, as to keep him always poor, and this poverty is their beſt ſecurity againſt encroachment: for was a good writer to publiſh his own works, where he gets ten pounds, he would gain a hundred. Bookſellers are too timid adventurers to riſk much money on any one publication; and the misfortune is, a manuſcript never announces its ſucceſs: a bookſeller buys as if he never ſaw it; of courſe, if a book ſucceeds, 'tis the bookſeller, not the author, that profits by it. Were authors to be their own publiſhers, and to have juſtice done them by all parties concerned, they would be enabled to live well: for conſiderable incomes have ariſen from the ſale of ſome works, for the copy-right of which very ſmall ſums were originally given. *Burn's Juſtice*, a book that has brought in thouſands, was originally ſold for leſs than five hundred pounds, *Gay's Beggar's Opera* for thirty pounds, and *Milton's Paradiſe Loſt* for fifteen pounds. And I have heard Sir J. F—ld—g ſay, that had his brother preſerved his copies in his own hands, the family would not have been reduced to the difficulties they were. Great ſums of money have occaſionally been given for copy-right, but this has been

been upon the reputation of the author; and notwithſtanding this, far from adequate to the intrinſic value of the work. Indeed, the booksellers are ſo certain of this, that when any one of the trade fails, or retires from buſineſs, and his copy-right is to be ſold, leſt authors ſhould come at the true value of ſuch copy-right, and know what it annually brings in; though ſuch property is ſold by auction, the ſale is always a private one. The bookſellers alone are convened, and they will ſit a whole morning brooding over the buſineſs, like a number of conſpirators, darkly meditating the deſtruction of an individual. And ſuch is the jealouſy and rancour of the bookſelling tribe, that they will depreciate a work in which the trade is not concerned, and merely on that account. "How does "ſuch a book ſell?" ſays a cuſtomer, "can you "ſhew me one?" "Oh, not at all," replies the bookſeller: "I never keep any: I don't "know that I have been aſked for more than "one ſince it has been out." And you are ſure to find it ill ſpoken of in the *reviews*. That this will be the fate of mine I have not a doubt, eſpecially after what I have ſaid, and having ſent this hiſtory into the world, under the patronage of the Literary Society. * But let him,

* This is an aſſociation of literary men, who print and publiſh ſuch new and original works of authors, at their own riſk and expence, as ſhall be ſubmitted to their peruſal, and they ſhall think worth printing; give the author all profits ariſing from the ſame, and leave him in full and free poſſeſſion of his copy-right; an inſtitution truly patriotic and praiſe-worthy, and deſerving of the higheſt encouragement; as it muſt prove very beneficial to the intereſt of a uſeful ſet of men, and tend to the promotion of literature. See a fuller account of this plan at the end of this volume.

or any other bookſeller with whom he is connected, be concerned in the copy, and he will put it into the hands of every one, with "Have "you ſeen this, Sir? It is a book in great eſti- "mation, and ſells rapidly." Then again, by way of deception, though they print but five hundred copies, the title-page ſhall be altered five times in ſuch an edition, the ſecond hundred having the words *ſecond edition* in the title, of the third hundred the *third edition*, and ſo on: ſo that the third edition of a book ſhall be advertiſed and ſelling, before a ſufficient number are ſold to pay even paper or print. I bleſſed myſelf that I diſcovered theſe artifices early enough to put many hundreds of pounds in my pocket; for having no man midwife to bring my bantlings into the world, they were not ſtrangled in the birth. Indeed they have been obliged to live by their own little merit, a prohibition being laid by the proprietors of the reviews, on thoſe who write for them, not to ſay a ſingle word in the favour of any thing they know to be mine, but to handle it as ſeverely as they can. I have this ſatisfaction, however, to think, that whatever little reputation I may have acquired, they cannot diminiſh it: or even, if they could, they cannot hinder me from being eaſy under their attacks.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXI.

I WENT on ſucceſsfully as an author, and found that the profeſſion, under the circumſtances I have mentioned, enabled me to live, and cut a much better figure than I expected; but had I been poor, I ſhould not have repined, the poverty of a man of letters being a proof only, that he never proſtituted either his perſon or his pen. I fell into the hands of a very reſpectable bookſeller, a man who had pride and ſpirit above the reſt of the trade, and who ſcorned to be guilty of a mean or narrow action. This man did juſtice to every work I put into his hands, ſettled his account very regularly, and paid his balances punctually. I did ſo well that I took a houſe before I had been twelve months married, and appeared in a ſtile that would not have diſgraced any of my father's family. My Eliza bleſſed me with a ſon, and we were as happy as matrimony, reciprocal affection, and good circumſtances could render us. We made ſeveral applications to Mr. Wildman, who was ſo exaſperated at the conduct of his daughter, that he would attend to none of them, and I was under the neceſſity of proceeding againſt him in law, to recover the three hundred a year that became the property of my wife on the death of her mother.

Many

Many terms elapſed before I could bring the matter to a final hearing. I at firſt fell into the hands of one of thoſe attornies who know how to handle a client to the beſt advantage. Notwithſtanding all my caution, I was not aware of the injury they could do me; I little expected they ever carried matters to ſuch lengths, as to take money of the oppoſite party, and betray their employers; but I now found myſelf miſtaken, for I diſcovered when the cauſe was at iſſue, that my attorney had given notice of trial, that he had been bought over on the other ſide, and had omitted to attend: the conſequence was a nonſuit, and I was ſerved with an execution for a *non pros*; that is, for not proſecuting the matter to a hearing. Attornies are liable to be ſtruck off the roll for this conduct, and I was very well diſpoſed to make an example of mine; but, a friend diſſuaded me from it with the following argument: "If you move the Court of King's "Bench againſt him, it muſt be on *affidavit*, "and I ſhould not wonder if ſuch a raſcal was "to ſuborn witneſſes to prove you perjured, and "ſet you in the pillory."

Moſt attornies will delay a ſuit, in order to put a few term and other fees into their pockets; and when the ſolicitor has done, the barriſter takes it up. In this cauſe of mine as the lawyers found that money was not wanting on either ſide, they took care to make the moſt of the buſineſs. Many frivolous pretences are often urged to delay the hearing; but I could never ſuppoſe, that when the cauſe is once called on, that any meaſures are purſued to put off the trial: but I was now

now convinced to the contrary, for, as I have obſerved, when the attornies have done, the counſel begin; they will move under various pretexts to defer its coming on from day to day, purpoſely that the barriſters retained may have freſh retaining fees; for every adjournment of a cauſe puts freſh ſums into the pockets of the leaders; and this cuſtom meets with too much countenance from above, ſo that when the witneſſes are all ready and every thing prepared, the hearing ſhall be unexpectedly adjourned. Such is the glorious uncertainty of the law!—*Why are the lawyers always dreſſed in black?* ſays a countryman. *Out of reſpect to their clients, whoſe heirs they are.* However, my next attorney was exceedingly induſtrious, and to do him juſtice, ſo ready to ſerve my cauſe, that he once aſked me at parting, who was to find the witneſſes, he or I?—A decree was at laſt obtained in my favour, and I was put into poſſeſſion of the eſtate.

We were now as happy as hearts could wiſh, and being at the receipt of about eight hundred pounds a year, we enyied not others as many thouſands. But in the career of all this felicity, an accident happened that for a while blaſted the whole. My poor Eliza, coming home one evening from the opera, caught cold: the conſequence was a putrid fever, that, in ſpite of every medical aſſiſtance, took her off in the very bloom of her youth; and it is but juſtice to her memory, that I ſhould ſay, ſhe died as ſhe lived, the pride of innocence and of virtue. Her laſt words to me were, "My dear Edward, after

"conſigning

" conſigning to you the care of my infant boy,
" I have but one requeſt to make. Imprudent
" as my father may think I have acted, I pre-
" ſume, he will feel my loſs. Unkindly as he
" may have acted by *me*, he is *ſtill* my *father*, and
" for *my* ſake, let no unguarded action of *yours*
" add to his diſtreſs." A few months afterwards the ſmall pox bereaved me of my ſon; and this ſecond ſtroke of affliction, following quick upon the heels of the firſt, quite unmanned me; it was a conſiderable time before I recovered my former ſpirits, I thought of nothing, " but going down into the grave, mourning;" but providence has ſo wiſely tempered our frames that the impreſſion, which the *deepeſt* calamity leaves upon the mind, *will* wear away like other ſublunary things. My Eliza had been the boaſt of my life and the admiration of all her acquaintance, and I mourned for her, not as the generality of the world mourns, but truly and ſincerely. Mourning for the dead is now become a farce, and there is no appearance of ſorrow in the ſurviving relations, but in the coat they wear. Many an heir has put on his weepers with as much glee, as a birth-day embroidery; and many a widow takes more pride in her weeds, than in her bridal cloaths. On the death of a nobleman whom I knew, his lady, from an opinion that the melancholy event would affect her ſon, even more than it had herſelf, (he having been bred up under the ſame roof, and experienced from his father the height of parental fondneſs) prevailed upon a friend, a man of addreſs, to wait on him and break it to him, in the tendereſt manner

manner he could. This gentleman having taken ſome pains to open the buſineſs, ſo as to arm him for the doleful news, concluded with obſerving, that as it was abſurd to conceal the truth from him, ſince his good ſenſe would reconcile him to the event; he muſt tell him, that his father had paid the debt of nature and was dead. The young man at the ſound of the laſt word, ſtarted back and ſtared him in the face; then repeating the word *dead* emphatically; he pauſed——and whilſt his friend was in pain, conceiving he had told his ſtory too abruptly, the young man put him at his eaſe, and, with a toſs of the chin, made up his own mind upon the occaſion, with the following declaration.—"I'll have a *black* "chariot:—my greys will look *ſweetly* in it."

As a literary man, I was invited to the houſes of many reſpectable perſonages; but proud as I might be of the honour, I met with little there but mortification. I was placed at the lower end of the table; helped to an ordinary part; not attended to, perhaps, when I ſpoke; requeſted occaſionally to riſe and ring the bell; not ſuffered to cut in at the whiſt table, and ſuch other ſlights. As I conſidered myſelf, if not of equal rank in life with the reſt of the company, yet, as having more knowledge, and more abilities, and of courſe equally entitled to reſpect, I muſt own it hurt me; but why, if I diſliked it, did I go into the way of it? Becauſe, I thought to benefit by their acquaintance. Indeed, I frequently reconciled this behaviour to me, by ſaying to myſelf, theſe men do not in reality deſpiſe *me*. It is my *fortune* they contemn; and they

they are not ſo much in the wrong, for it is certainly a ſmall one.—I determined, therefore, to put up with the indignity, but made uſe of them in my turn. I never refuſed any thing they were diſpoſed to preſent me, and took every advantage their ſituation threw in my way.

I think for the honour of our nobility, it ſhould be known, that whilſt one is engaged at a cricket-match, ſacrificing the welfare of the ſtate to the bat and the wicket, another ſhall be boxing with poſt-boys and poſtillions, and another running a race with a chimney-ſweeper up a chimney, the devil within, the peer without; but, he who ran within, beat the other hollow: for he was hooping *ſweep* at the top, before his lordſhip was half way up. They talk of the dignity of the peerage; time was when an Engliſh Baron was the moſt reſpectable character in the world; but the dignity of the modern peerage conſiſts in being a diſgrace to manhood.

I was one day aſked to dine with the Marquis of G. who had a principal office in adminiſtration. He was a perſon whom I knew only by character; but that character did him honour, and made me anxious to be known to him. He was a nobleman, who, though conſcious of his own dignity and careful never to commit himſelf, put every one at their eaſe about him, and never attempted to raiſe his own conſequence, by leſſening that of another: he never ſet his chaplain at a ſide table, or trod upon his toes to ſilence him in a converſation; nor ever aſked a dependant to riſe from dinner to ring the bell, or let in his dog; but, as his ſituation in life required

quired him occaſionally to mix with men of inferior rank, he was induſtriouſly attentive to ſuch men, leſt they might feel themſelves wounded, at any ſeeming neglect.—It is wonderful to reflect on the ignorance of thoſe brought up in high life! To know a great deal of the world, is a phraſe they affect, whereas to real worldly knowledge they are utter ſtrangers. The moſt ſenſible among them are ignorant of every thing beyond their line of life, and they owe their ignorance to their pride. Were they open to information, they have frequent opportunities of being very well informed. If there be any thing to be envied in rank, it is, that their ſituation enables them to have men of learning and knowledge frequently at their tables, but, when they are ſo bleſſed, from a miſtaken notion of elevation, they ſhut their eyes and ears to that information they might otherwiſe acquire.

The Marquis coveted my acquaintance, I believe, from an opinion, that I might be uſeful to him with my pen. As ſoon as decency permitted me to go abroad, I waited on him, and when my name was announced, he very politely met me at the foot of his ſtairs; told me how greatly flattered he was with my viſit; the principal object of which was to requeſt my opinion of a paper he delivered to me ſealed up, and which he begged me to put in my pocket till my return home, as he had ſome company above to whom he meant to introduce me. Theſe were ſeveral gentlemen of his acquaintance, whom he alſo invited to dinner. Among them, to my ſurpriſe and mortification, was Lord B. the perſon from whoſe hands

hands I had eſcaped, when I left Mr. Wildman's. His father was dead, and he was now the Earl of S. I preſently knew him, but he remembered nothing of me: nor, having changed my name, did any circumſtance lead to a diſcovery. But, as fate would have it, during the afternoon, in the hour of hilarity, talking of their amours; the Marquis of G. rallying Lord S. obſerved in good nature, that he had little reaſon to boaſt of predilections, for to him they had nearly been attended with bad conſequences. "Was that fellow," ſays the Marquis, "whom you way-"laid in Berkley-Square, never heard of after-"wards?" "No," replied his lordſhip, ſmi-"ling, the raſcal, I dare ſay, has been hanged "at ſome county aſſizes long before this. How "the devil ſo fine a girl as Miſs Wildman "could countenance the advances of ſo low and "ignorant a ſcoundrel, to me is aſtoniſhing."

I obſerved, that the ladies in general, being made of finer materials than our ſex, were bleſſed with a peculiar diſcernment, and could diſcover beauties and perfections in man, much readier than we could; at leaſt, we muſt leave them at liberty to know what they themſelves beſt like. "Yes, Sir," returns Lord S. "but, this fel-"low was a ſervant of her father's, and one of "the moſt low bred ſcoundrels in the world.— "You are unacquainted with the ſtory, Sir, "and therefore cannot decide upon the merits of "it." I told his Lordſhip, that the affair was a very public one, and within my recollection: that I knew ſome of the parties, and that he was more indebted to that low bred fellow's forgive-

neſs,

neſs, for his impunity, than to any juſtification of the ſteps he took. "You ſeem to take this bu-
"ſineſs up, Sir," replies Lord S. warmly, "in
"a very ungentleman-like manner, and very
"unbecoming the ſituation in which you were
"introduced here." The Marquis would have interfered, but I requeſted to be heard upon the occaſion. "I am not inſenſible," ſays I, addreſſing myſelf to lord S. "of the honour Lord
"G. has done me, by inviting me to his houſe,
"and I beg his lordſhip's pardon, for any thing
"that may have eſcaped me to trouble the har-
"mony of the afternoon; but, I flatter myſelf,
"he would not wiſh to conſider me in a ſitua-
"tion below that of a gentleman, and as a pro-
"per acquaintance for himſelf. I cannot boaſt
"of titulary honours; but, in point of family,
"education, and abilities, I am ſecond but to
"few. All gentlemen are upon an equality; ſo
"far, my lord, I am your equal, and will ſubmit
"to no indignity." At this he roſe and walked about the room in heat, muttering the words, "fellow—impertinence, impudence."—One of the company requeſted me, apart, to retire a few minutes, till Lord S.'s heat had ſubſided. This I totally objected to, declaring, "I had
"more reaſon to be diſpleaſed than his lordſhip;
"that if he knew me, I was perſuaded he would
"not dare to look in my face; that I was the
"very man, that his unguarded tongue had tra-
"duced; that I gloried in being that very *raſ-*
"*cal* and *ſcoundrel* his lordſhip had thought
"proper to calumniate; that I was nearly alli-
"ed to the Wilbrahams of Nottinghamſhire;

"that

" that I was in the entail of that eſtate; that I " had married Miſs Wildman, though Provi- " dence has been pleaſed ſince to take her from " me; and that at the preſent moment, I enjoyed " part of the family eſtate: in a word, that " though fate once had frowned on me and I " had worn a livery, I was born and bred a " gentleman, and was as independent as any man " living; that the language his lordſhip held out " to me, was ſuch as could not be put up with, " and that he would find I ſhould reſent it " warmly." Thunderſtruck at this account, the company knew not how to act; but, I ſoon left them to themſelves, for, approaching the Marquis of G. I told him how unhappy the event of that day had made me, not on my *own* account, but *his*, having been the unwilling cauſe of troubling the quiet of his lordſhip's houſe: that for the preſent I would take my leave; thanked him for the good opinion he had been pleaſed to entertain of me, and truſted my conduct in life was and would be ſuch, as to leave him no room to alter it.

On my return home, I broke open the cover, that contained the paper his lordſhip had given me, and found it to be a grant from the crown, of a penſion of three hundred pounds a year, with a warrant to receive a quarter's pay in advance.

The next morning, I called upon a particular friend of mine, with whom I had lately made an acquaintance, told him the event of yeſterday, and how determin'd I was to puniſh Lord S. for the inſult offered, not ſo much to myſelf, for

that, as he did not know me, I could overlook, nor through revenge at the mode he took to get rid of his hated rival, for as ſuch he underſtood me; but for the indignity, treachery and violence he had offered to my late wife, when Miſs Wildman, and whoſe memory I revered beyond every thing. I importuned this friend to wait on Lord S. from me, and to requeſt he would meet me the next morning at ſix, at the ring in Hyde Park, in order to give me that ſatisfaction the injuries he had done me, entitled me to aſk.

My friend ſaw him, and his lordſhip's anſwer was, he muſt firſt know me to be a gentleman, before he ſhould attend to any call of mine upon ſuch a ſubject. I ſent him word, that he need only adviſe with the Marquis of G. upon the occaſion, and I would abide by his determination. The reſult of which was, on my friend's ſeeing him again, that he would certainly meet me at the time and place appointed.

I adjuſted every thing I thought neceſſary to arrange, and was with my friend upon the ground half an hour before the time. Lord S. kept his appointment punctually, and ſoon after me appeared with *his* friend; the etiquette on theſe occaſions being ſettled, we diſcharged a brace of piſtols at each other, but without effect. Our friends then interfered, and would have had the matter terminate; but as I did not come there to make a parade of any boaſted heroiſm, but to bring my enemy to a ſenſe of the injury he had done Miſs Wildman, I inſiſted upon his drawing his ſword, which was immediately complied with,

and

and he attacked me with all the fury of revenge; but I being ſomething cooler, and maſter of the weapon, parried his truſts with temper; after a few paſſes, wounded him in the ſword arm, and, as I had done on a former occaſion, diſarmed him. Finding himſelf thus in my power, he acknowledged his error, apologized for his warmth at the Marquis of G.'s, and ſaid, had he known ſo much of me then, as he did now, he ſhould not have acted as he had; that his temper frequently betrayed him into ſteps, he afterwards repented of, and this was one of them; that fortune had now thrown him into my hands, and he was at my mercy, and if nothing but his life could atone for his raſhneſs, I might take it. My lord, replied I, I muſt again repeat, that I came not here with any bloody-thirſty view; it is not your *life* I ſeek; had I been ſo diſpoſed, I could have taken it at ſeveral moments within theſe ten minutes paſt. I aim only to redreſs the wrong done to the memory of an injured lady, one whom your ungovernable phrenzy would have ſacrificed to a lawleſs paſſion; but as ſhe had a ſoul above revenge, I undertake to give you back your forfeited life, a life you now owe to the love I bore that beſt of women He acknowledged the force of all I ſaid, and I believe we parted in better temper with each other, than when we met.

Nothing can ſhew a greater want of ſenſe; nothing betrays a man into more embarraſſments, than being too free of ſpeech in public company. We know not whom we talk before, nor how far the perſons we ſpeak to, are intereſted in what we ſay. An unguarded tongue has frequent-

ly coſt me an unhappy hour; it had nearly coſt Lord S. his life.

Though I was hurried by the reſpect I bore the memory of my Eliza into this act, and it ended without any fatal conſequences, I cannot but condemn the too general practice of duelling upon the ſlighteſt occaſions. There is ſuch an inconſiſtent etiquette in theſe affairs of honour, that nothing but the abſurdeſt cuſtom can juſtify. A man will, by his conduct and declarations, pride himſelf in being a raſcal, and if any one ſhould preſume to ſubſcribe to the character he is pleaſed to give himſelf, he calls him out, determining, as *his moſt humble ſervant*, to cut this man's throat as ſoon as poſſible. And though ſuch perſons meet the greateſt enemies, and endeavour to rob each other of life, a few minutes ſhall make them the beſt friends in the world. If there be any argument in its favour, it is that of keeping gentlemen within the bounds of civility to each other; but when we conſider how far it is often ſtrained, it is to be lamented, that ſome powerful means are not taken to aboliſh it. The gentlemen of Ireland are very capricious in this reſpect; I admire their feelings, but I condemn their raſhneſs. The following ſtory will explain my ideas.

A young gentleman of my acquaintance, heir to an eſtate in Ireland, found it neceſſary to go over to take poſſeſſion of it; but, ſetting, perhaps, a greater value upon his life than it deſerved, and knowing the haſty temper of the Iriſh, and his own feelings as a man, he dreaded the thoughts of venturing into a country, where he

he conceived it almoſt next to an impoſſibility of coming away again in a whole ſkin, till the following thought reconciled it to him. He reſolved, during the whole time he was abroad, never to go into the company of any one who wore a ſword. He was there upwards of ſix weeks, had engaged for his paſſage on his return home, and was bleſſing himſelf the day before he was to ſail, on his prudence and diſcretion; but to leave Ireland, and ſee nothing of the world there, would be ridiculous. Now his notions of the world were, to ſpend a few hours at a bagnio; he determined, therefore, to paſs his laſt evening in one of thoſe houſes, where he met with a couple of ladies, the only two in the houſe, whom he propoſed to entertain with a ſupper. Whilſt this was preparing, the waiter entered with "there is a gentleman in the houſe, Sir, whoſe "name is Patrick Shilalah; he ſends his com-"pliments to your honour, and begs you'll per-"mit him to be of your party." At this meſſage, my friend's prudence took the alarm, and he returned the following, "make my compliments "to the gentleman, and tell him, as I have not "the honour to be known to him, and as my ſtay "here will be very ſhort, I hope he will excuſe "me." The waiter ſoon returned, with Mr. Patrick Shilalah's compliments, and "if you won't "admit of his company, he begs he may have one "of the ladies." "Do, my dear Jenny," ſays my friend to one of the girls, "do—pray——go to "the gentleman." She accordingly went, but the waiter was again diſpatched, with "the "gentleman's compliments, and begs the other "lady,

" lady, for he did not like the one he had." Vexed and diſappointed, and not thinking either of the girls worth fighting for, he prevailed on the other to go alſo, and in the height of his mortification called for the ſupper, when the waiter told him, " it was carried in to Mr. Patrick " Shilalah and the ladies." Irritated beyond meaſure at this treatment, he at firſt meditated revenge; but on cooler conſideration, as he was not known, was going for England in the morning, and ſhould probably never be in Ireland again, he deemed it beſt to pocket the affront, and make the beſt of his way home to his lodgings; where he had ſcarcely got into bed, but a loud knock was heard at the door, and ſoon after, his ſervant came into his room with, " there is a gentleman below, Sir, who calls " himſelf Patrick Shilalah, and ſays, that being " conſcious he has not treated you as he ſhould " have done, is come to offer you gentleman's " ſatisfaction." " Good God! Thomas," replied my friend, " make my compliments to the " gentleman, tell him, I am in bed or I would " wait on him, and that I am not the leaſt offended with any part of his conduct, being " rather happy it was in my power to contribute to his amuſements." This ſent Mr. Patrick Shilalah off, and my friend, unwilling to truſt himſelf an hour longer on Iriſh ground, haſted on board the packet, and waited there till it ſailed.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXII.

BEING now in ſome repute as an author, I had a viſit from the clergyman whom I have ſpoken of before in the Sixth Chapter, as a *Nealogiſt* *. He introduced himſelf to me, by ſaying, that he ſhould have thought himſelf unpardonable had he omitted to *ſalutate* † a gentleman to whom *erudites* ‡ were ſo much indebted. He appeared to me to be an *outrée* character, and as ſuch I cheriſhed his acquaintance. He obſerved to me, that the *literati* were obliged to him for a variety of new-coined words, which he intended to preſent to the proprietors of dictionaries, and in this, he flattered himſelf, he ſhould be of more real ſervice to the age, than all the lexicographers and writers who had gone before him; that circumlocution was not only expenſive to the breath, but tireſome to the ear; that the beauty of diction conſiſted in its being full and nervous, and that the ſhorter a ſentence, the more perfect it was, and the leſs attention it required; that pleonaſm might be a figure in rhetoric, but it was the rhetoric of former ages, when a man was eſteemed for his *ſuperabundity* § of words; "but now," ſays he, "the leſs a

* A ſpeaker of new words.
† Pay his reſpects to.
‡ Men of erudition.
§ Superabundance.

"man

" man ſays, the more he is ſuppoſed to think ;
" and a *cogitator** is always conſidered as an *in-*
" *telligent.*†" This was all ſaid with that volubility of tongue, and rapidity of utterance, as ſcarce to admit of his taking breath, much leſs of leaving me an opportunity to reply. He next proceeded to tell me, that he had an univerſal acquaintance in the literary world ; that he correſponded with every author of reputation, both abroad and at home, and had the firſt intelligence and copy of every publication, either printed, or deſigned for the preſs. He told me he was going to pay a viſit to his friend Dr. Pompoſo, a very extraordinary character, but a great *erudite*, and aſked me to accompany him. Wiſhing to be acquainted with men of learning, I accepted his invitation, and chearfully went with him.

As we were walking to this man's houſe, he informed me that Dr. Pompoſo was a warm friend to writers of this country, but would not admit that real learning had ever extended beyond it. " Nay, ſays he, his predilection for England ſo " *abducts* ‡ him, that he avers they are all " blockheads on the other ſide the Tweed." He told me that when Abernethy firſt publiſhed thoſe ſermons which were not known to be his, by any *upography* § in the title page, (" except " by me," ſays he, with a kind of triumphant nod, " and I was ſilent,") they fell in Pompoſo's way. Enraptured with the arguments, and raviſhed with the diction, he carried a volume al-

* A thinking man.
† A man of underſtanding.
‡ Carries him ſo far.
§ Name ſubſcribed.

ways

ways in his pocket, and introduced it every where as the ſtandard of correct language. But unfortunately the ſecond edition appeared with the author's name affixed. The volume was no longer *circumgeſted** ; he forgot, or wiſhed to forget, both the ſermons and their author. It happened, however, one day, that one of his *neceſſarii*,† who ſpoke always from Pompoſo's mouth, had been *depredicating* ‡ in company Abernethy's language, and requeſted from the Doctor a ſight of the volume, to verify his aſſertions. He replied that he had never ſeen Abernethy's ſermons." "What! retorts his "friend, not that Abernethy whoſe language "you extol as a model of perfection?" "Per-"fection!" returns he angrily; "I never "knew a *Scotchman* yet, that could write a line "of grammar."

When we reached Pompoſo's houſe, I was introduced to him as one of the literati, whom he muſt *ſuperbiate* § to receive. He never moved from his chair, but (which was in him a great mark of condeſcenſion) deſired me to be ſeated. He had ſeveral perſons with him, who ſeemed to have been writing, for each had a pocket book and pencil in his hand. Pompoſo was very near ſighted, and being bent with age, his head hung down ſo much, that his chin reſted upon his boſom; of courſe he could ſee nothing right before him. This happened to be his levee day, and his apartment was crowded. On our being ſeated among the reſt, he grumbled

* Carried about him. † Intimate friends. ‡ Crying up.
§ Be proud.

forth "that the *literati* of the preſent times were "but few; that the æra of learning had long "gone by, and that latter pretenders to it, "were but quacks in the republic of letters; "that literature had been poiſoned by the mo-"dern diſpenſers of words; and that without "ſpeedy correction and illumination in ſcience, "we ſhould fall back into the barbariſms of "the darker ages." Scarce did he utter a word, but every one in the room, except ourſelves, had his pencil to his paper, and was copying from his mouth, as if he had been an oracle. The perſons preſent, I found, were a parcel of ſcribblers, who, by adulation and praiſe, were admitted to viſit him, and who, by ſtarting different topics, generally brought away with them a much greater ſtore of ideas than they carried there. It was a ſcene that entertained me for the moment, but which I never cared to renew.

On my obſerving to my new acquaintance, that, though education generally poliſhed the manners of the world, it ſeemed with reſpect to him, to have loſt its influence, for that he appeared to me to be quite a cynic, and a *Hottentot*, he admitted my obſervation to be juſt. "With "all his learning and his knowledge," ſays he, "he is a bear in his manners, and looks down "with an affected pity on men, who have little "elſe than their rank or their fortune to diſtin-"guiſh them. The man of ſcience, will he "often ſay, is a kind of intellectual being, "whom the Creator has thought proper to il-"lighten with ſome rays of his divinity, and in "the ſcale of humanity is truly *great*; whereas

"he

" he who is diſtinguiſhed only from the crowd
" by a title, is ſcarce more than a contemptible
" reptile, who envying the ſuper-eminence of
" his fellow creature, ſues to his prince for that
" *little* trifling honour, which ſelf-created dig-
" nity has to beſtow upon a paraſite; and when
" beſtowed, affords the perſon on whom it is
" conferred, as little reaſon to boaſt, as a fa-
" vourite ſpaniel has, in the appellation of the
" high-ſounding names of *Cæſar* or *Pompey*. So
" far is he from being a reſpecter of perſons, that
" he will deſpiſe and deride even thoſe who
" ſerve him.

" Dr. Pompoſo was formerly a political wri-
" ter, violent againſt the miniſtry; and as he
" wrote with a keenneſs and ſeverity, that
" would have placed ſome men in the pillory;
" to ſtop his mouth, the miniſter, who was a
" Scotchman, thought proper to penſion him;
" but this did not abate his animoſity to the
" Scottiſh nation, to which he was an avowed
" enemy. A friend of his has ſince told me,
" that he accompanied him once to receive his
" penſion." Our converſation," ſays he, " all
" the way, was on the iniquity of employing
" Scotchmen in affairs of ſtate; and Pompoſo
" was ſo warm upon the ſubject, that he kept
" it up all the way we went; nay, he continued
" it even whilſt he was counting his money."
' One, — two, — five, — ten, — twenty. — The
' North Briton,' * ſays he, ' has been, however,
' of ſome uſe: — Twenty-five, — twenty-eight;
' — it has turned one d—mn'd Scotchman out of

*A violent paper againſt adminiſtration.

' place;

'place: (this was the man that penſioned him) '—Thirty,—thirty-five,—forty,—forty-five.—'Theſe raſcals, I fear, will be the ruin of this 'country at laſt.' "And at this rate did he "proceed, railing at, and abuſing the people, "to whom he was moſt indebted. He had once "been in the pay of the bookſellers, but being "a ſingle man, whoſe wants were but few, he "ſoon determined that a hireling writer is at "beſt but a proſtitute, and when they would "employ him no longer, he dropped the pro-"feſſion."

The Marquis of G. called on me a few mornings after, and ſaid the whole town rung with my commendation. He had a friend of his, he ſaid, who wiſhed to be acquainted with me, and if agreeable to me, he would attend me there to dinner. I accepted the invitation, and accompanied him. This new acquaintance is a man (Lord W.) who, from making a great noiſe in the houſe of commons, has been lately created an Iriſh baron. He has to boaſt of great moral virtue and good parts, but as much confined in worldly knowledge, as is his walk in the broad way of life. He is maſter of etiquette, and the doctrine of courts no one knows better; but ſo dim-ſighted is he in other reſpects, that he can ſee nothing beyond the blaze of majeſty. Owing his elevation in life, more to chance than family or connexions, and having but a circumſcribed fortune, he has little or no dignity, but what he owes to the favour of his prince; of courſe, the little rank he has, is the only thing on which he hangs, or depends for reſpect: and

left

leſt any one about him ſhould loſe ſight of that rank, he is always talking of it, bringing it forward, and blazoning it abroad, and will not fail to tell you how gracious the king was on the laſt levee day. He affects to be a great man, and believes himſelf to be ſo, but it is only as far as mimickry makes him. Thus, he puts me in mind of a poor gentleman, deſcended from one of the kings of Ireland, and who, wrapt up in his family pride, has retired into an obſcure part of that country, with a patrimony of four ſcore pounds a year, and who, amid wretchedneſs and beggary, is ſerved upon the knee, and never receives any one, but he offers him his hand to kiſs. Indeed, the pride of the Iriſh is inſufferable. The ſons of a gentleman are all bred up in that ſtile, though the father's eſtate is ſo ſmall, as not to admit of his giving them a ſhilling: hence they come over to England, and commence fortune-hunters. I once knew a baronet's widow who had two ſons; the eldeſt took the family eſtate, about eight hundred pounds a year, but was obliged to pay his brother one thouſand pounds on his mother's death, who had, during her life, a jointure of two hundred pounds a year out of this eſtate. An Engliſh gentleman of her acquaintance, who had formerly been in buſineſs, adviſed her ladyſhip to put this younger ſon into trade, and ſettle him in England; but her family pride ſtood in her way, and ſhe could not bring herſelf to think of it. Some time, however, afterwards, ſhe altered her mind; and as the proviſion made for her younger ſon was ſo very ſmall, and ſhe had not intereſt

to

to get him any proper appointment, ſhe brought him to England, and applied to her friend who before adviſed the meaſure. "I begin now to "think, Mr. Wiſeman," ſays ſhe, "that the "Engliſh are a better kind of people than repre-"ſented, and that trade is not ſo deſpicable as I "once conceived; of courſe, ſhall have no ob-"jections to my ſon's living among them, and "entering into ſome commercial connexions. "If you can meet with any reſpectable place, "and fix him in ſome genteel buſineſs, that he "can follow without diſcredit, I ſhall think myſelf "obliged to you." This gentleman, as a friend to the family, intereſted himſelf in the matter, and took ſome pains to find out a houſe, where, when the young gentleman had ſerved his time, he might be received as a partner, and be likely, in a few years, to get a good fortune; and having found ſuch a place, he flew with alacrity to the lady, and told her, in the warmth of his heart, how fortunate he had been. "As I knew "you was our friend," ſays her ladyſhip, "I "conceived you the beſt perſon in the world to "apply to in the buſineſs. Pray, Mr. Wiſeman, "what is the profeſſion?" "A biſcuit-baker, "Ma'am," ſays he. Panic-ſtruck at the word, "*biſcuit-baker!*" ſhe cried out: "Would you "make Sir Harry Lofty's ſon a *biſcuit-baker!*" "Why indeed, Madam," returns Mr. Wiſeman, piqued at her folly, "I have rather miſta-"ken the matter here; I did not properly con-"ſider it." "I was very ſure you had not," replies the lady, ſoftening her voice, "or a biſ-"cuit-baker could have never entered into your "thoughts."

" thoughts." Your ladyſhip is perfectly right," ſays her friend: " Had I thought well upon the " ſubject, I never ſhould have propoſed it; for on " further conſideration, was the whole family eſ- " tate to be realized, and converted into money, " it would not be ſufficient to ſet him up in buſi- " neſs."—But to return to my narrative. If at any time Lord W. is familiar with an inferior, it is when he is not ſeen. The man he thinks proper to receive when in the country, and pretends there to love and eſteem, he will be out of countenance at in public; he will ſhun him when in London, and ſcarce honour him with a nod, if in company with men of rank. He will viſit none in his neighbourhood that are not titled; and at times, is afraid to ſtoop his head to a tenant, for fear of committing himſelf. He will know no man that is not generally known, will follow nothing but inconſtancy, admire nothing but beauty, and honour nothing but fortune. Though he is affectedly attentive to thoſe below him, when they fall in his way, and the eye of the world is not upon him; yet he draws back when they are addreſſing him, as if contamination was in their breath, and is all *gooſeſkin* at a low bred man. He dares not ſalute a man in old cloaths, or unfaſhionably dreſſed; and will go ſo far as to confeſs vices he is a ſtranger to, provided thoſe vices are in faſhion. He is ſeen at every public place of genteel reſort; attends the theatre without an *eye*, and the opera-houſe without an *ear*.

To enter further into his character; he is ſervile to thoſe above him, and overbearing to thoſe

thoſe below him. Before the learned he is dumb, and before the ignorant, loquacious and poſitive. He neither eats nor drinks like other men. All his hens are *poulards*; his cocks, *capons*; his farm-yard ducks, *Rouen*; all his ſherry is *Xeres*; all his Champaigne, *Sillery*; and his *park* you may fire acroſs in almoſt every direction. If you will believe him, he gives a great price for every thing he purchaſes; his butler is his *valet*; his coachman, his *ſteward*; and his huntſman, his *game-keeper*; and yet he diſtinguiſhes them according to the offices they are employed in. He talks of his *ſteward* to his tenants, and his *game-keeper* to the neighbouring farmers. In ſhort, he is all vanity and parade; and, inſtead of giving conſequence to his ſituation, by any dignity in himſelf, like all *novi homines*, or upſtart gentlemen, he is forced to derive all his conſequence from it.

At this nobleman's houſe, I think I met with, next to himſelf, the moſt ſingular character in life. A man in whom the two oppoſite extremes of peace and war were united. He was a clergyman and at the ſame time a ſoldier; *miles atque ſacerdos*, and went by the name Brigadier Moſes. He was dreſſed in a ſhort black ſilk caſſock, with a regimental coat over it, ſcarlet turned up with black and laced with gold. Inſtead of the black ſaſh or circingle which the clergy wear round their waiſt, he had a red ſaſh, and above the gorget he wore upon his breaſt, was a clerical band. He had on his head, a brigadier wig with two tails; a ſmart cocked gold-laced hat, with a cockade; a *couteau de chaſſe* by his ſide,

and

and a pair of ſquare toed ſhoes upon his feet. He was a dignitary of the church in Ireland, but had accepted the command of a regiment of volunteers, and was as univerſally reſpected as admired. He employed the whole week in teaching his men their exerciſe, and always preached to them on Sundays; and when he preached, he drew his ſabre and laid it on his arm, as if reading a proclamation. One of his ſermons has been handed round.—Part of it is as follows:

"*Let us fight the good fight.*"

"Fellow chriſtians and Soldiers: Behold. "here your paſtor and leader, armed in your de- "fence, ſtanding forth in your cauſe, as did my "predeceſſor Moſes between *his* people and the "wrath of the Avenger; and be not ſurpriſed at "it. A virtuous ſoldier is the moſt reſpectable "character in life. Enliſted under the banner "of chriſtianity, though only a private, he "ſhould take pride in wearing the uniform of "the Lord of hoſts. The chriſtian life is a life of "warfare, beſieged on all ſides, and beſet with "perils; perils of water, perils of fire, and perils "of the ſword; but let us fight the good "fight, and ſtand firm againſt the aſſaults of the "common enemy; as we cannot hope to be "well received at the general muſter, but "through the ſword of the ſpirit, the ſhield of "faith, and the helmet of ſalvation," &c.

So full was the Brigadier of his military profeſſion, that he marched acroſs the room, inſtead of walking; and whenever he turned, he wheeled upon his heel. I found him a chearful good-natured man, and took the liberty to aſk him, in the

the courſe of converſation, " whether he did " not find the tenets of one profeſſion interfere " with that of the other?" He told me not; " that a prieſt was not only to be the father of " his flock, but alſo their *leader*; that the au- " thor of our religion recommended a military " life to his diſciples." "He that hath no *ſword*," ſaid he, " let him ſell his garment and buy " one." " When a ſtrong man, *armed*, keep- " eth his palace, his goods are in peace." That the church was " a church *militant*; that a chriſ- " tian was taught to gird up his loins and bind on " the ſword to battle." The Iriſh peer ſupported him in what he had advanced, and ſaid, " that his " Majeſty, to whom we ought to look up for " propriety of conduct, had ſet him the exam- " ple; for, that he was not only the head of the " church, but the head of the *army*." " As I " have ſince the age of manhood ſtood up in de- " fence of religion," ſays the Brigadier, " I " mean now to ſtand up in defence of my coun- " try. It has been ſaid that parſons are cow- " ards; we will now ſhew them they have a " ſpirit equal to other men, and dare riſe in a good " cauſe. The Roman catholics, who are bigots " to their faith, held not the military profeſſion " incompatible with the prieſthood. Cardinal " Richlieu was a ſoldier, and during his admini- " ſtration, the French army againſt Spain was " commanded by a Biſhop. I ſo warmly covet " the independence of my country, that as " *prayers* will not effect it, I will meet my peo- " ple in the field, and try what the ſword can " do." In ſhort, he was ſuch an enthuſiaſt in politics,

politics, that finding it was in vain to argue with him, I endeavoured to change the ſubject.

The company preſent ſeemed very deſirous of being of uſe to me. Lord W. wiſhed to appoint me his *literator*, which office was to cull out the pith of every new publication, and retail it to him at breakfaſt, for he was too indolent to read himſelf. The Brigadier was for my being his Aid de Camp; "but for this office," ſays he, "you muſt get into orders, for all the officers "under me are clerical. My ſub dean is my "lieutenant-colonel; the chancellor of the dio-"ceſs is my major; the prebendaries are my "captains; the ſubalterns are the minor canons "of the cathedral; the adjutant is our precen-"tor, and all the non-commiſſioned officers are "made up of vergers, beadles, &c. As to the "common rank and file, there is nothing ſpiri-"tual among them; if they deal at all in the "*ſpirit*, it is in what goes into the mouth, not "what comes out of it."

But the Marquis, who had already preſented me with a penſion, gave me to underſtand, that he meant to be farther uſeful to me. He took me aſide, and told me he had a favourite meaſure to carry in parliament, but as it was rather unpopular he wiſhed me to take it up, and write in its favour; "for," ſays he, "it muſt be "a bad cauſe indeed that cannot be defended." I found myſelf well diſpoſed to ſerve him, and promiſed him every aſſiſtance in my power.

During this viſit at Lord W's, which, indeed, I mentioned to have an opportunity of laying before my readers two of the moſt extraordinary

traordinary characters I had met with, that of Lord W. himſelf, and his worthy friend the Brigadier. A letter was brought me by a porter, ſaying, "a gentleman had called at my "houſe with it that afternoon and deſired it "might be forwarded to me immediately." I begged leave to open it, and found it to be written by my old friend, Mr. Slath'em, the vicar of the pariſh where I was bred in Notts, and informed me, that my father's uncle was dead, and that his eſtate fell to me, as being the next on the entail; all the children of my father's elder brother having dropped off before him. I could not refrain from communicating this piece of news to the company I was with, and they congratulated me upon the event. It is aſtoniſhing to reflect on the immediate conſequence of a good fortune. I found inſtantly a difference in their behaviour. They were very polite and reſpectful before, but their attention to me rather carried a patronizing air with it; they ſhould always be happy to *know* me, and *receive* me; but the inſtant my fortune was announced, we were upon an equality; I muſt come into parliament, a borough was open for me; and if I would ſupport government, it ſhould not coſt me but two thouſand pounds; every expence beyond that ſum ſhould be paid for me. I thanked them very kindly for their good wiſhes, but begged ſome little time to conſider of it. It is wonderful what a great alteration in our favour a good fortune makes; it is far beyond education, ingenuity, or brilliancy of parts. Let a

man

man paſs by, ever ſo meanly clad; obſerve to your friend that he is ſuppoſed to be worth one hundred thouſand pounds, he ſtares at him again and again, and looks on him as a prodigy. As when wealth and proſperity forſake a man, we diſcover in him, that want of underſtanding, which was undiſcoverable before; ſo when they ſhine upon a perſon, we preſently ſee perfections in him, which no one was able to find out till then. So ſtrange a diſproportion does a little money or the want of it make between men! Mrs. Saintly, whilſt the wife of a minor canon, ſtole into the cathedral unnoticed. She carried her haſſock in her hand, placed it in a corner, and could be as devout as ſhe pleaſed, uninterrupted; but when ſhe became a biſhop's lady, ſhe was conducted into the quoir by the vergers, placed in a ſtall of eminence, and ſervice did not begin till ſhe was ſeated, and the eyes of all the women were upon her. On the other hand, Squander, the once wealthy ſon of Gripus, and then idolized; having laviſhed away all his patrimony, is carried to the grave unattended, and unlamented.

CHAP. XXIV.

IN conſequence of the information I received, I prepared to ſet off for Nottinghamſhire; but, as *ill* fortune too often chequers our *good*, an unexpected event happened, that overthrew all my meaſures. Having left London pretty early in the morning, with a view of getting to the end of my journey before night, I found myſelf on the edge of Finchley Common, about ſeven miles from town, at ſun riſe, when two men well mounted and armed, ſtopped my poſtillion; I had a loaded blunderbuſs in the chaiſe, and would certainly have diſcharged the contents at them, had they not ſcreened themſelves from my vengeance, by getting ſo much before the lad, that had I fired I muſt inevitably have killed him. I looked out for my ſervant, who was likewiſe armed, but he was not within ſight, and at this moment, two other men were behind the chaiſe, and ſwore, if I did not immediately throw out my blunderbuſs and ſurrender, they would blow out my brains through my forehead, for they were not robbers, but King's officers. In this critical ſituation, I had no alternative; I complied with their injunctions, and aſked them what they wanted. They gave me to underſtand, that they had a warrant

to

to apprehend me, and that I muſt ſubmit to go with them: that, if I was governable, they would uſe me well; but if I made any oppoſition, they ſhould be obliged to bind me. I aſked them by what authority they acted, and what was the cauſe of my being ſo ſeized; they produced a written paper, apparently a warrant, containing a charge of my having broken the peace, by challenging the Earl of S. and attempting to take away his life in Hyde Park. Scarce had they announced their buſineſs, but an empty poſt-chaiſe came up, into which they inſiſted upon my removing, having firſt ſearched me for fire-arms. I begged they would permit me to take my portmanteau with me, which contained my neceſſaries, and ſuffer me to wait for my ſervant, who was behind. They told me, they had ſecured my ſervant before they overtook me, and that he was taken back to town; that my luggage, which was not more than a few ſhirts and a ſecond coat, I might take with me, if I pleaſed, provided I would diſcharge the poſt-chaiſe in which I then was, ſend my blunderbuſs home by the driver, and go quietly with them. In this I acquieſced, and a few minutes put me completely in their poſſeſſion. One of the men got into the chaiſe with me, two rode before, and the other brought up the rear, leading the horſe of him who was ſeated by me. I addreſſed myſelf to my new companion ſeveral times, with "where are you going "to carry me?" "This is not the way to "town?" and the like, (for I found they had quitted the north road, and had got into one I

was

was unacquainted with) but I could get nothing from him; ſo that I was obliged to abandon myſelf to my reflections, which were not the moſt pleaſing I had experienced; for I conceived this (as I afterwards found it) a ſecond attempt of Lord S. to kidnap me, which fortunately for him, ſucceeded better than the firſt. I was hurried, as faſt as the horſes could go, acroſs the country, and in about three hours arrived at the Thames ſide, a little below Grays in Eſſex, where my fellow traveller, with great compoſure, conſigned me to the care of the maſter of a veſſel lying off the ſhore, and then ready to ſail. He now gave me to underſtand, that I was obliged to the lenity of Lord S. for the diſpoſal he was going to make of me; for that, if I had been carried before a magiſtrate, I ſhould have had a much more diſagreeable lodging, as Newgate in that caſe, would have been my place of reſidence for ſome time, and my exit would be at Tyburn; that, if I behaved well where I was going, his lordſhip would be always my friend; but that to live in the ſame land with me, he never could think of doing. I enquired the place the veſſel was bound to, but could get no anſwer: finding therefore, that I was likely to be abſent from home for ſome time, I requeſted leave to write a letter to a friend or two, to arrange my affairs, which my conductor conſented to my doing, and promiſed they ſhould be faithfully delivered, provided he ſaw the contents, and that they gave no information where I might be found. This being promiſed, I was ſuffered to go down into the cabin in company with this ſame man,

and

and write my letters. The firſt I wrote was to Mr. Slaſh'em, the vicar, acknowledged the receipt of his, and to remove any doubt of its being ſent, I told him, that as buſineſs of the higheſt importance obliged me to quit England for ſome time, and of courſe, would prevent my being with him as I intended, I requeſted and authorized him to take ſuch meaſures, as he ſhould think neceſſary to ſecure my property till my return, for which he ſhould have my beſt thanks. I alſo deſired him to take care of my houſe and property in town, having left it without giving my ſervants any directions, but that he would find my people obedient to his commands, as I had wrote home and ordered them ſo to be.—The other letter I wrote, was to my houſe-keeper in town, enjoining her to follow Mr. Slaſh'em's directions, till ſhe ſaw me. Theſe letters my conductor was pleaſed to approve, and aſſured me, they ſhould be carefully conveyed according to the addreſſes. I begged they might both be ſent expreſs, and he promiſed they ſhould.—I was now a little more at my eaſe, and flattered myſelf I ſhould find ſome means of regaining my liberty. My conductor and his attendants ſhortly after took their leave, and wiſhed me a good voyage, and we ſoon ſet ſail.—The veſſel I was in, was a ſmall one of about one hundred tons burden, and our ſhip's company conſiſted of a Jew, (not a cabin paſſenger) the maſter and five ſeamen. The veſſel did not ſeem heavy laden, nor could I learn to what place ſhe was bound. The captain appeared to be a plain man, and of few words, and thoſe few he was maſter of, he ſeem-

ed to withhold, for I could ſcarce get him to ſpeak. —I had reaſon, however, to believe, that he was appointed to carry me to ſome diſtant part, for I remarked, that in our paſſage down the river, he kept at ſome diſtance from ſhore, where any town was near, and was careful not to go too cloſe to any veſſel upon the river, leſt, I ſuppoſe, I might have been induced to call out for aſſiſtance.— The tide ſerved, and the wind blowing briſk, we were ſoon at the Nore, and wiſhing for ſome refreſhment, I was preſently accommodated with what, at ſea, is thought a good dinner, (ſalt beef and biſcuit) but which I found very little appetite for: however, I eat a few mouthfuls, drank a little rum and water, and laid me down upon the bed in the cabin, where, with the fatigue, I fell faſt a ſleep; my watch told me it was nine in the evening when I laid down, and when I awoke, it was five in the morning. My ſleep was rather broken, from a bed I was unuſed to, and the troubles of the day, but, broken as it was, it calmed my mind and gave me relief. I had now time to think, and nothing to interrupt me; the captain with his men were buſy upon deck, and the veſſel ſeemed going very faſt. On my aſcending from the cabin, I found we were on the open ſea, and out of ſight of land. Aſking the captain where we were, he ſaid in the Channel, (which I afterwards found was not true) and on my enquiring to what place he was bound, he replied to Nova Scotia. Having in my portmantua about fifty pounds in bank notes, and a diamond ring worth about as much, I determined to try the power of a bribe, and ſee whether I could

could not prevail on him to put me on ſhore ſomewhere in England. Accordingly, I requeſted the favour of a quarter of an hour's converſation with him, the firſt leiſure he had. He ſoon indulged me with it, and when together, I made him acquainted with my ſituation, and the whole hiſtory of Lord S.'s behaviour to Miſs Wildman and to me, and endeavoured to work upon his feelings, by repreſenting the treachery of his employer, and the cruelty with which he treated me. Whether he believed me or not, I cannot ſay, but he liſtened with great attention, paufed when I had done, and when I expected him to have joined iſſue with me, he roſe from his ſeat and was going to leave me, with, "if he is as "bad-conditioned, meſſmate, as you ſay, d-mn "me if the ſame veſſel ſhould hold us; you may "be happy you're ſhipped off for another coun-"try." I importuned him to ſtay, told him I was maſter of fifty pounds, and a ring worth as much more, that, if he would put me aſhore in ſome part of England, or on board ſome veſſel going there, both ſhould be at his ſervice; at which he grew wyrm—"a bribe!" exclaimed he, "did you ever know an Engliſh ſeaman run "from his colours, or betray his cauſe for a "bribe, d-mn me, they ſhall never ſay that of "Jack Hawſer." Not betray a *good* cauſe, replied I, but there's merit ſurely, in overturning a *bad* one. "Harkee, meſſmate—that's the com-"modore's lock out; my orders are to make "for Nova Scotia, and there you go, my friend, "unleſs we bulge in the paſſage." At this he left me, crying to the man at the helm, "luff

" up, my lad," and to the man forward, " hoiſt " the main top ſail; and we'll make all the way " we can."——D-mnme, here's a fine breeze."

I began now, to think of my poor Eliza and her little infant, and for the firſt time, found a ſatisfaction in reflecting they were out of the reach of being affected by *my* misfortunes. " Whatever is, is beſt;" ſo ſays philoſophy: here ſhe is right. Had my Eliza been living, ſhe would not only have felt this accident ſeverely, but I ſhould have *doubly* felt it: have felt for *her* as well as for myſelf. She, however, thought I, is happy, and why ſhould I be otherwiſe? My property is ſafe in Mr. Slaſh'em's care, and as I am in health, and ſtand alone in life, what matters it, whether I am going to Nottingham, or Nova Scotia? I have encountered many a difficulty, and overcome them all.—Providence has hitherto protected me—why ſhould I diſtruſt her now?

I was led once or twice, when the captain was below, to endeavour to bring over the ſailors to my intereſt, but conſidering, that had I not ſucceeded, the captain might have rendered my ſituation far more diſagreeable than it was, I thought it beſt to deſiſt.

The next day, an accident happened that extricated me from my difficulty. The veſſel, owing to the careleſſneſs of the ſteerſman, ſtruck upon a bank, and ſprung a leak. " All hands " to the pump, or by G—d, we are at " the bottom," was the cry—but, it was the cry of one of the foremaſt men: diſagreeable as my ſituation was before, it was much worſe now.

We

We were ſuppoſed to be ſeven leagues from land, and the ſea run too high, to think ourſelves in in any ſafety—the veſſel made water ſo faſt, that the maſter deſpaired of ſaving her; however, he conſoled himſelf in the idea of being inſured more than ſhe was worth, and determined to take to his boat. "We may pump her to land," ſays one of the ſailors, very well." "Hold your "jaw," ſays the captain, "or I'll unſhip ſome "of your teeth; I ſhall get more by her ſinking "than her ſwimming, ſo let her ſink and be "d—mned." Hoiſt out the boat, was the next cry, the command of the Captain. The boat *was* hoiſted out, and being too ſmall to take any part of our baggage, we were obliged to leave it behind; indeed, ſo frightened was I, having never been at ſea before, that I thought little of my baggage; *my* attention was confined to my perſon. The Jew's heart, on the contrary, was fixed on his treaſure, upon his travelling box, which he was careful to take into the boat with him; but the Captain, (after I and the five ſeamen were in) endeavouring to prevent it, and the Jew labouring to ſecure it, ſuch was the ſtruggle between them, that in coming down the ſhip's ſide, they both fell into the ſea, and had very nearly overſet the boat. The Captain was unfortunately ſucked under the veſſel, and we ſaw him no more; but the Jew was preſently diſcovered on the ſurface of the water. "D—mn "my liver, Jack," ſays one of the ſeamen, "if "there is n't Moſes in the bull-ruſhes;" (for he had long looſe hair, and his face, part appearing above water, with the hair floating around it,

favoured

favoured the idea; but my diſtreſs was too great to ſmile at it.) "He's within reach, catch hold "of his poll." Jack caught him by the hair, and raiſing his chin above water; as ſoon as the Iſraelite could recover breath to ſpeak, he cried out. "Vare is my baux? Vare is my "baux?" This ſo exaſperated the fellow who held him, that he quitted his hold, with a "Bl—ſt your eyes, you ſon of a bitch, look for "your box and be d—mn'd," and the poor wretch ſunk, and we ſaw *him* no more. We were now leſs in number by two, than when we quitted the veſſel, and having the day before us, and the weather not ſo windy as it was, we flattered ourſelves, we ſhould get ſafe to land. In about four hours we ſaw land, and it gave us ſpirits; and another hour put us on ſhore at a little village on the coaſt of Northumberland, not a great way ſouth of Berwick. I now found, inſtead of ſteering for Nova Scotia, the veſſel I was in, and which ſunk before we were a league from it, was a lobſter ſmack bound for Shetland, where his lordſhip meant to have tranſported me, and where I ſhould not have readily got away.

My comrades, glad to find themſelves on land, made the beſt of their way to Newcaſtle, in order to ſhip themſelves on board ſome of the colliers, whereas I took up my abode at a public houſe in the village, determining to wait till I could have remittances from London; for I had brought nothing aſhore with me, of any value but my watch, which I converted into money to anſwer the preſent exigence. I might, indeed, have told my tale to ſome of the gentlemen in the

the neighbourhood, and by that means got ſome pecuniary relief; but as I wiſhed to ſit quiet for a few days, to recover from my fatigue and anxiety of mind, I thought it beſt to lay myſelf under as few obligations as poſſible. Before the ſailors left me, I made ſome enquiry whether they knew any thing of their Captain or his connexions; they told me not, that they were ſhipped merely for the voyage, and were ſtrangers to him, till a few days before I came on board. All the information I could get was, that they had lain at anchor, on the ſpot where I found them, two days waiting for my arrival.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXV.

BY the time I had been at this place a week, I had ſuch remittances from my banker as I ſtood in need of, and had heard from home, that all things were well. I then equipped myſelf with thoſe neceſſaries I wanted, namely, a few ſhirts and a ſuit of cloaths, and prepared to ſet off once more, took a poſt chaiſe for Nottinghamſhire. Though anxious to call the Earl of S. to account for the treatment I had received, I thought it moſt prudent to pay a viſit to my friend the vicar; and the reader may believe me, when I ſay, that I found myſelf leſs eager to take this journey now, than I was when I left London on the ſame occaſion; my expectations were balked by the event I have related, and my ſpirits were not ſo much upon the wing; however, I ſet out and reached York the firſt night.

The theatre being there open, I went to the play, and who ſhould I meet with in the ſame box, but Biddy Slaſh'em, dreſſed out with a profuſion of diamonds, in company with an old gentleman, who I ſuppoſed to be her keeper. She was overjoyed to ſee me, and introduced me to Mr. Dupe, the gentleman with her, as the ſon of her father's brother, whom ſhe had before repreſented as a clergyman of the firſt character

and

and fortune. He received me very cordially, and when the play was over, begged to have the honour of my company to ſupper, having a houſe in the town. I accompanied them home in their carriage, and was requeſted whilſt I continued at York, to ſleep there. This gave me an opportunity of paſſing an hour or two alone with Miſs Slath'em, Mr. Dupe being accuſtomed to ride out every morning before breakfaſt, upon a hard trotting horſe, for the cure of a gouty complaint he had in his ſtomach. The Jew *Doctor* and *Blackſmith* in London, having by his machine to create muſcular exerciſe, made ſuch a regimen faſhionable. This machine, I am told, is merely a board (on which the patient ſtands holding by an iron) with ſprings under it, worked by an handwinch which raiſes and lowers it ſo quick, that in a ſmall ſpace of time, it throws the perſon on it into a violent perſpiration, and gives him all the advantages of great exerciſe, without muſcular exertion: a trotting horſe will anſwer the ſame purpoſe, if the rider can undergo the fatigue. During Mr. Dupe's morning ride, I had the happineſs of a tete-a-tete in Biddy's chamber, and found her as attached to me as ever. I gave her ſome little account of my adventures ſince we parted; and ſhe in return, related to me the ſequel of her's.

"When you left us, my dear Gabriel," ſays ſhe, "at Wincheſter, we were preparing to "remove to the Devizes; there I continued "about three weeks, when Mr. Dupe, the "gentleman I live with, ſeeing me in one of "my principal characters in his way from Bath to

" London, took a liking to me, and made me " propoſals to live with him. Theſe proving " acceptable, I took leave of the company, " quitted my employ, and came away with " him. He has ſettled two hundred pounds a " year on me, loads me with preſents, and ſays " he'll marry me if I prove with child." ' And ' you, no doubt,' ſays I, ' try every means you ' can for it. Well if ever you are, it will be ' within nine months of this time.'—" Being " fond of muſic and admiring my voice," continued ſhe, " he has procured me the beſt maſ- " ters; and ill as I ſung at Wincheſter, I am " now reckoned the firſt private ſinger in Eng- " land. It has been the means of introducing " me into the beſt company; for, ſo affectedly " fond are perſons of faſhion of muſic, that they " will ſacrifice every thing to the rage of it. " The gentry in this part of the country, rea- " dily overlook my ſituation, for the ſake of my " voice, and I viſit and am viſited by every bo- " dy round me. Nay, I aſſure you, I give my- " ſelf great airs upon theſe occaſions, and find " the more *box* I take upon me, the more I am " thought of. I never pay a viſit, till I have " firſt received one; nor does Mr. Dupe expect " me. The Ducheſs of D. and the Counteſs " of R. her ſiſter, did us the honour to drink tea " with us yeſterday. They wiſhed me to ſing, " and I ſung, but I obliged them, during the " time I ſung, to ſit down upon the ground?" ' And why ſo?' ſays I, ' oh!——" I always " do that," continued ſhe, in rooms not adap- " ted for muſic; and when I ſing at any other

" houſes

" houſes but my own, where they have not a " muſick room, I inſiſt upon the window cur- " tains being taken down, the carpet removed, " and all the company's ſitting down upon the " floor but myſelf; for nothing flattens the " ſound of a voice more than drapery furniture, " and a number of perſons half filling a room." ' And do they ſubmit to this?' replied I. " Cer- " tainly they do," ſays ſhe, " and they *muſt*, or " I would not ſing. They would half ſtrip them- " ſelves if I required it, rather than the world " ſhould fancy they have not the greateſt *penchant* " for muſick. I know they viſit and receive " me, merely for my ſinging, and that, though " they bear with my oddities, they only laugh " at me when gone: this determines me to " laugh in my turn, and as Mr. Dupe " will not ſuffer me to receive any preſents, I " am determined they ſhall pay for their folly " one way or other." Though I ſmiled at the conceit, I could not but agree with her, that of all follies the *toniſh* or faſhionable ones, are the moſt abſurd. " I'll tell you an anecdote, my " dear Biddy," returned I, " That will con- " firm my aſſertion. Among the many people " I have mixed with ſince I left you, is the lady " of Sir Peter Puncheon, a Creole, from " Jamaica. Sir Peter had been formerly in " trade, had afterwards turned planter, and ac- " quired a good fortune. His lady being a " woman of daſh and ſpirit, perſuaded him to " leave Jamaica and ſettle in England. They " accordingly ſold all off and came, and not " having a ſoul to introduce them into that

" company

" company ſhe coveted, ſhe fell upon the fol-
" lowing plan, which ſucceeded beyond her ex-
" pectations. Having a large houſe in London
" well ſituated, ſhe called for the *red book*,* and
" from a liſt ſhe there picked out, and other
" information, ſent cards of invitation to a con-
" cert and a ball, to all the rout-going men and
" women of rank, to the number of ſome hun-
" dreds, and ſuch was the rage for going to this
" woman's houſe, that many who by accident
" were not invited made intereſt for a card; ſo
" that on the evening appointed, there was ſuch
" a throng of coaches and chairs, that all the
" adjoining ſtreets were full. She procured a
" very intelligent ſervant, acquainted with
" their names, to announce them as they arri-
" ved, ſhe ſtanding on the top of the ſtairs, with
" her huſband, to receive them. In the early
" part of the evening when they dropped in but
" thinly, ſhe had leiſure to receive them pro-
" perly; and expreſſed how proud ſhe was of
" the honour they did her; but in a very little
" time they poured in ſo thick upon her, that it
" required three men below to announce them,
" and would have required a regiſter to have
" remembered their names. It was a taſk be-
" yond her reach, and ſhe could only introduce
" them to her huſband in the lump, with 'a
' Baronet, my dear; two more Lords; a Red
' ribband, and ſo on.' " —From this ſcheme
" ſhe immediately became a woman of the *ton*,
" and her houſe, from that time, was the

* Commonly called the Court Calendar.

" faſhionable

" faſhionable reſort of the firſt people in town. " They admired her invention, whilſt they " laughed at her impudence; but they conti- " nued to viſit her notwithſtanding: for the " time of perſons of faſhion hang ſo much upon " their hands, and they enjoy ſo little of what " the rational world calls ſocial and domeſtic " ſociety, that they would run to h—, I believe, " if the black gentleman would open his houſe " with a concert, a ball or a card party. By " this means ſhe was readily known and receiv- " ed in the great world, and very ſoon procured " her huſband to be created a Baronet. This " brought them to court, and as people devoid " of elegance, idly ſuppoſe that richneſs of dreſs " depends upon profuſion, or an extra quantity " of expenſive attire; inſtead of appearing in " two laced lappets, lady Puncheon was deter- " mined to have four. It ſo fell out, however, " that four lappets to a head dreſs being contrary " to etiquette, ſhe was refuſed admittance, 'till " Sir Peter ſet the matter right, by taking out " a pair of ſcizzars and cutting off two of them. " But as the two he cut off were on *one* ſide, " ſhe became the laugh and ridicule of the " whole drawing room."

Biddy was delighted with this ſtory, and vowed ſhe would put it in practice as ſoon as ſhe got to London. " Do," ſays I, " Biddy, and I'll " be bound you'll have company enough. Cha- " racter and connexion is out of the queſtion. " Open your houſe, and the buſineſs is done."

Mr. Dupe ſoon after returned from his morning's ride and found us in his bed chamber. It

a little

a little diſconcerted us; but he quickly put us at our eaſe, with, " ſo, my dear Biddy, you *would* " ſhew your couſin my knotted bed."—Shaking his head at her, and chucking her under the chin. " Ah, you little rogue, you are determined I " ſhall not loſe any credit that you can give me." Then addreſſing himſelf to me. " I knotted the " greateſt part of that fringe myſelf, Mr. What " d'ye-call 'em (I can't think of your name) " and I am not aſhamed to own it; it's better " than galloping a whole county over after a " fox, injuring one's tenants and running the " chance of breaking one's neck. Come, Sir, " walk down and ſee my improvements." I thanked him for his politeneſs to me; but told him, " I muſt be going, for that I had en- " gagements of the firſt importance that called " me into Nottinghamſhire." " Well, Sir," ſays he, " then I'll leave you together—you may " have ſome little affair to enter into, that re- " quires privacy. I beg, Biddy, you'll ſhew " your couſin all the civility you can."

I now took my leave of Miſs Slaſh'em, promiſing to ſee her again as ſoon as ſhe came to London.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVI.

THE day after I parted with Miſs Slaſh-'em, I got ſafe to her uncle's houſe in Notts, and happy I was to ſee him; nor did he ſhew leſs happineſs in ſeeing me. It was now about three weeks ſince I left London, with a deſign of coming to this place; and I think, in ſo ſhort a ſpace of time, no one met with a greater variety of incidents. I related the ſtory to him; but not a word of his niece. "Ah," ſays he, "you ſee how kind and protecting the Al-"mighty is; not a ſparrow falls to the ground "without his obſervance! Lord S. is a very "bad man; and I hope you will be able to "bring the matter home to him." "That I "certainly ſhall," ſays I; "for the redreſs I "ſhall look for, ſhall be a perſonal one." As a clergyman, and a very worthy one, he made uſe of every argument to diſſuade me from ſuch a ſtep; but the injuries I had received were ſo great, that they had but little weight with me. I therefore turned the ſubject, and enquired whether he had received my letter. He told me he had, and by an expreſs the day after it was written. So far thoſe fellows who forced me on board the veſſel,

veſſel, acted well. He gave me to underſtand, that my uncle had made a will, ſome time before he died, and had left great part of his property to my couſins; but as he out-lived them, the legacies were lapſed, and all the perſonals fell to me, with the entailed eſtate; that he having no relations to be found, that the executor he had appointed in his will, being alſo deceaſed, letters of adminiſtration were granted to him at his requeſt, and he was ready to put me into poſſeſſion immediately. "I have," ſaid he, "made "many enquiries, for ſome years paſt, about you, "but could get no ſatisfactory intelligence; "however, ſince the death of your uncle, I have "been more induſtrious in this buſineſs, and "have found you out. What was neceſſary to "be done in your abſence, has been done; ſuch "as taking an inventory of the effects, and pro-"perly ſecuring them; and I truſt you will find "every thing in as good order as circumſtances "admitted. With reſpect to your houſe in "town, I wrote to your houſekeeper, as you de-"ſired; directed her to put the ſervants upon "board wages, and when ſhe wanted any mo-"ney, to apply to a friend of mine in London, "whom I commiſſioned to ſupply her."

After thanking the vicar for his care and the trouble he had taken, we went together to the manſion, when he gave me poſſeſſion of all the keys. In my uncle's cabinet I found near five hundred pounds in bank notes and caſh, and a memorandum, ſaying that he had twelve thouſand pounds in the funds, and in what funds they lay. Having adjuſted every thing for the preſent, viſited the

the tenants, and left proper perſons in the houſe, I preſented Mr. Slaſh'em with a bank note of two hundred pounds, for the trouble I had given him, which he modeſtly refuſed; but which I inſiſted on his receiving, and further promiſed, that if it was ever in my power to be of uſe to him, I ſhould neither forget it, nor omit it.

Before I left his houſe, he was very anxious to know how I had diſpoſed of myſelf ſince I left his part of the world; and conſidering him as my friend, I gave him a minute detail of every thing, except ſuch parts as related to his niece, who, I found, had been entirely diſcarded by the family. His brother, the doctor, was, I learned, ſtill at Hampſtead, and doing very well.

The Vicar was wonderfully entertained with my hiſtory, but diſapproved much of ſome part of my conduct. However, he preſumed I had ſeen my error, and as now I was poſſeſſed of a good fortune, he flattered himſelf, I ſhould live a more regular life. "This hiſtory of yourſelf," "ſays he, convinces me, that nothing is like giving "a lad a good education; this will ſtick by him "when every thing elſe fails; enable him to "ſurmount every difficulty, and carry him "through life in ſpite of all oppoſition.

Upon examining the rental of my uncle's eſtate, I found it amounted to a good four thouſand three hundred pounds a year; which, with the intereſt of twelve thouſand pounds in the ſtocks, the three hundred pounds a year I enjoyed from my wife, and my penſion, &c. I had an income equal to near five thouſand four hundred pounds a year.

I now

I now ſet off for London, which I reached the next morning, and on my arrival at my own houſe found every thing as I wiſhed it. My ſervants, poor ſouls, were as glad to ſee me, as I was to ſee them. I told them how I had been trepanned, but not by whom; and that it was a chance of the higheſt improbability, that ever they ſaw me again. They ſaid, the town was very ſilent then on the ſubject, for they had heard nothing of it before. As to the lad that accompanied me to Finchly, I ſuppoſe they ſent him aboard a man of war, for I never heard of him afterwards.

The firſt viſit I paid was to the marquis of G. who received me very friendly, and to whom I related my ſtory, and that I meant to call Lord S. to a very ſevere account for his behaviour. His anſwer was, "That buſineſs is already ſet-"tled; Lord S. has done it himſelf." I requeſted an explanation. He told me, that I was no ſooner ſeized, but that Lord S. called upon him, and boaſted of what he had done; "ſaid "he had you ſtopped under a fictitious warrant, "and had tranſported you to Shetland; for that "after diſarming him, as you had done, in the "affair in Hyde Park, he could never brook "the idea of owing his life to you, and of courſe "could never bear to ſee you again; and that "news arriving of the veſſel being caſt away, "and the crew ſaved, he dreaded your return to "town, and had accordingly put an end to his "exiſtence with a piſtol. The matter," continued he, "as he is not miſſed, is not much "talked of: it were better, therefore, to let it "ſleep,

" ſleep, as reviving it will be of no uſe to you, " and may hurt the feelings of his family; who, " notwithſtanding the faults of Lord S. is a ve- " ry reſpectable one. As to his agents in this " buſineſs, they are wretches below your no- " tice, could not poſſibly owe you any ill will, " being villains that would be as ready, for a " little money, to do as much for you as for " him."

His lordſhip's arguments had their due weight with me, and I determined to follow his advice. Though I execrated the conduct of Lord S. I dropt a tear at his fatal exit, and there the matter ended. How trifling a character is that of a man of faſhion, and how convinced muſt a perſon be, that he is a uſeleſs being in life, when he conſiders that at his death, he leaves a world that will not miſs him!

The marquis, among other things, told me, his Majeſty had appointed him prime miniſter, and of all things, he ſhould be happy if I would accept the ſecretaryſhip to the Treaſury; that he was well acquainted with my abilities, and knew I ſhould fill the office well; that he would open a borough for me, and I ſhould be returned without trouble. I thanked his lordſhip for the honour he did me, and told him, that as I now ſtood ſingle in life, and had no domeſtic concerns to take off my attention, I would accept the office cheerfully. Accordingly, I was ſoon after appointed, and returned for a miniſterial borough: and the firſt ſatisfaction I derived from this employ, was having it in my power to do a handſome thing by my friend the Vicar. The

marqui-

marquis told me, about ſix months after I had been in office, that a rectory in the gift of the crown, and in the neighbourhood of my eſtate in Nottinghamſhire, of the yearly value of ſix hundred pounds a year and upward, with a good houſe upon it, had fallen vacant, and that if I had any friend in that part of the world, whom I wiſhed to ſerve, it ſhould be at my diſpoſal. I readily embraced the offer, thanked him for his politeneſs, and gave it to Mr. Slaſh'em, it being within diſtance and tenable with the church he then held. This was the firſt good office of any magnitude, that I had ever in my power to perform; and if it be not vanity to ſay it, I will own, that it gave me a ſecret pleaſure, and one ſo great, that I pined for an opportunity of doing a ſecond. I am perſuaded, that thoſe who do good, will believe the truth of this aſſertion, and think there is more real gratification in giving than receiving. With a heart warmed by love and gratitude, my friend Slaſh'em waited on me to expreſs his acknowledgments for the ſervice I had done him, and I felt at the moment all the ſelf-complacency, which a favour cheerfully and unexpectedly beſtowed, and thankfully received, communicates to the feeling heart of the donor.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVI.

WAS I to deſcribe to my readers the arduous taſk of the office I filled, I am perſuaded none of them would envy my ſituation. Beſides my official buſineſs at the Treaſury, though I was ſaid to be the right hand of the miniſter, I was abſolutely his ſlave: I was expected to ſupport in the Houſe of Commons all he did, or wiſhed to do, without any concurrence of my own, and at times, when alone, was obliged, like a mercenary barriſter, to ſtudy for arguments to throw out in the Houſe, in defence of meaſures I diſapproved, and which I inwardly condemned. My colleagues in office, the marquis would ſometime ſmile and ſay, were not up to the taſk, and that adminiſtration could not do without me. To a good pair of lungs, Nature had beſtowed upon me a powerful harmonious voice, and bleſt me with a ſtrong memory beyond what men in general can boaſt of: as theſe are natural talents, I may mention them without vanity, and if I did not turn them to the beſt of purpoſes, it was that I had accepted an office, I could not, for certain reaſons, immediately relinquiſh; and it fell to the holder of that office to ſupport the conduct of his employer;

and

and as there is always an oppoſition in Parliament, and I hope, for the good of his country, there ever will, be the motives of that oppoſition what they may, it is neceſſary for men in office, if they wiſh to carry their point, to labour to overthrow thoſe arguments that are brought againſt them: ſometimes theſe arguments are ſtrong ones, and require a great deal of fallacious reaſoning to combat; but whether a cauſe be right or wrong, the partizans of oppoſition will cavil at it, and it is the buſineſs of adminiſtration to ſhew the abſurdity of ſuch cavilling. So little regard is paid to the abilities of repreſentatives, that the major part of them are very weak men, and are led away by the laſt ſpeaker; it is neceſſary, therefore, if poſſible, that men in office ſhould have the laſt word, and this is what I always contended for. I was the only one in adminiſtration, they ſaid, that had temper and conſtitution enough to bear badgering, and believe me I had enough of it. The marquis was a man that meant well, and was not without his ſhare of underſtanding; but he could not always carry things his own way: he was brought into the office he held, by the party with whom he was connected, and on that account was obliged frequently to give up his opinion to their's; but as he was the oſtenſible perſon, it was my buſineſs, if poſſible, to eſtabliſh the rectitude of every meaſure he was obliged to eſpouſe, right or wrong. Under this idea, was a new office to be appointed, for the purpoſe of gratifying a particular family or connexion, I was to juſtify the neceſſity of that office; if new works were to be erected

or

or new contracts entered into, more with a deſign to enrich the erector or contractor, than any public utility; I was to argue the matter down the throats of the yea and nay members; if the civil liſt was in arrears, and money was wanting to diſcharge them, I was to ſhew the inadequateneſs of the eſtabliſhment to the expences annexed to it, that it was neceſſary the dignity of the crown ſhould be kept up, and that the arrears were unavoidable; if a negotiation abroad was to take place, in behalf of any family alliance or any favourite meaſure, I was to colour it in the beſt method I could, and give it an appearance of expediency; in ſhort, a reſpectable majority was to be carried upon every motion, and it reſted upon me to do it. It required ingenuity, it required labour; but I knew it was to be done, and never failed in the attempt: I made it a point to canvas the members, where I had any doubt of ſucceſs, and when I found they were not to be brought over by argument, I had recourſe to temptation; and, as Sir Robert Walpole uſed to ſay, I found every man had his price. I have often thought, that was a member of the Houſe, who wiſhed to ſpeak, obliged to come forward and ſtand under a large extinguiſher, drawn up by a pulley, the ſtring of which ſhould be within reach of the Speaker; he might, whenever he wandered from the ſubject, or was out of order, let it down upon the orator, and put an end to his harangue: it would ſave a great deal of wrangling; a great deal of that time which is now taken up in falſe logic and perſonal invective. But I beg the reader's pardon for this digreſſion.

digreſſion. I carried on this diſagreeable buſineſs too long, and was at laſt determined, if I could not have ſome direction in political matters, not to be the ſlave of thoſe in power, and make my tongue always a traitor to my heart. My reſolution on this head I communicated to the marquis; and my ſervices were ſo uſeful, that I was appointed a Secretary of State, and admitted into the cabinet. This I found to be a cabal indeed, and his Majeſty to be merely a cypher; I felt for his ſituation, and every thing there debated, where I could with any degree of juſtneſs and propriety throw the weight into his ſcale, I did. Had the members of that cabinet been moderate and rational men, we might all have been unanimous; for as I had no meaſures to carry, but what were in my opinion conſiſtent with the public good, I never obſtinately contended in a bad cauſe: but every one did not think as I thought, and as I was of the king's party, as far as I could be with any propriety, and when I thought a meaſure wrong, did not eaſily give up my opinion, the cabinet was diſtracted, and I muſt either retire or they would; in a word, I was too powerfully ſupported not keep my ſeat: the cabinet was diſſolved, a new adminiſtration formed, my friend the marquis reſigned his office in my favour, and I had the honour to be appointed.

Whether things went on better or not, whilſt I was at the head of the Treaſury, I will not take upon me to ſay, but they went on much ſmoother. I became the oſtenſible man, and when I ſtood up in defence of any ſtep, my

my tongue and my heart went together. I found this office, like the other I held, a very invidious one; that every thing I did was cavilled at and diſapproved; and that from the number of appointments in my diſpoſal, I was haraſſed to death, and could ſcarce have the uſe of my own eyes or my own ears, always open to miſrepreſentation and deception. After I had held my office for two years, I handſomely reſigned it. The only advantage my office was to me (if it may be called an advantage) was the number of friends it procured me. For years before I ſtood in the world, without a relation, without a connexion: now I might have had as many as I pleaſed. Some introduced themſelves to me on a former acquaintance, (but which I could not recollect); ſome as being ſchoolfellows or neighbours; and ſome as fellow-travellers; and others would ranſack their genealogy, to find out ſome degree of kindred to me. All were aſſiduous to pleaſe me, all induſtrious to ſerve me; but I had then places and good things to give away. All this, however, was no gratification. I found the getting rid of the drudgery of franking, as great a relaxation as any thing. Many a hot day have I ſlipped off my coat, and franked away as for life; and it was no ſmall vexation to think that I could not oblige my conſtituents, without giving my paſſport to ſuch a world of nonſenſe as my covers contained. But the greateſt pleaſure I received was in acts of benevolence. I ſeldom liſtened to the recommendations of this great man, or the remonſtrances of that, (on which account I had many enemies) but gave what was

in the diſpoſal of my department, as I conceived would beſt anſwer the deſign of the appointment, and do the moſt private good. I never amuſed a petitioner, as courtiers do, with falſe hopes and expectancies, or buoyed him up with fallacious promiſes, which cruelly tend to make his diſappointment the greater. If I could ſerve him, and meant to do it, I always did; if I did not mean it, I frankly told him ſo. I ſtood in no danger of being ſerved as the commander in chief was, by a lieutenant in the army, who had loſt his leg in the ſervice, and who had been warmly recommended to him for a company of invalids: he had amuſed this poor man for twelve months, and kept him in London at an expence he could not ſupport. Quite wearied out with attending, he took an opportunity one day at his levee, as by accident, to tread upon this great man's corns with his wooden ſtump, and put him to great pain. Much concern was expreſſed at the accident, many ſubmiſſive apologies made, and the matter was forgiven but not forgotten; for whenever this gentleman entered his levee afterwards, he took care to diſtinguiſh himſelf by ſtumping loudly acroſs the room, which always created an alarm, and leſt he ſhould tread upon the commander's toes again, he was preſently provided for. I never ſuffered a perſonal application from any one, but gave it out that every petition ſhould be in writing, and to theſe I beſtowed a very nice attention; him whom I thought beſt deſerving and moſt adequate to the office to be filled, I generally preferred; but I frequently ſet aſide every applicant in favour of modeſt

modeſt men of abilities; who, through want of connexions, had no friends to intercede for them, or whoſe merit had been too obſcured to be noticed by the public eye. The art of ſaying *no*, without hurting the perſon you ſay it to, is one of the firſt accompliſhments in life; few men know how to do it; and I would perſuade myſelf it ariſes from a good natured diſpoſition, unwilling to refuſe what is aſked. It is related of the late D. of N. that he was ſo accuſtomed to promiſe, that no applicant whatever left his preſence, without an aſſurance of having what he ſolicited; when at the ſame time his Grace ſcarcely knew what he had been aſked for. A neighbour of his, a major in the army, waited upon him on his return from abroad, where he had the misfortune in an action to loſe his leg: "My dear major," ſays his Grace, running up to him and embracing him, "I'm heartily "glad to ſee you, I hope all things go well with "you."—"I can't ſay they do, my Lord "Duke," returns he; I've had the misfortune "to loſe my ....."—"Say no more, my "dear major," retorts he quickly; and ſtopping his mouth with his hand, and conceiving it to be ſome appointment which he had loſt, "ſay "no more, I intreat you, I'll give you a better." —"Better, my Lord!" returns the major, "that cannot be."—"How ſo? my dear friend, "how ſo?" replies the Duke—"Becauſe," rejoins the major, "I have loſt my leg."—— In the diſpoſal of what I had to give, I never beſtowed my favours where a large family and a ſmall income had not made ſome friendly aſſiſt-

ance

ance neceſſary, and where the duties of the office did not, according to the beſt of my judgment, point out the propriety of the beſtowal. Many a worthy heart did I gladden, many a diſtreſſed object did I relieve, and many an oppreſſed family did I raiſe from the duſt: ſo that I might really ſay, in the language of the Patriarch, "When "the ear heard me, then it bleſſed me, and when "the eye ſaw me, it gave witneſs to me, becauſe "I delivered the poor, the widow and the fa-"therleſs, and him that had none to help him." And herein I will boaſt no merit; I acted from a ſelfiſh principle; for when I relieved the diſtreſſed, and made the widow's heart to ſing for joy, I ſtudied my propenſities, and gratified *myſelf*.

Was every great man to act as I did, he would be great indeed; they have ſuch numberleſs opportunities of doing good, that were they to embrace but a few, they would not only render themſelves popular, but be the admiration and idol of the multitude.

Upon reſigning my office, I gave up my penſion, and being in the prime of life, have married a young lady of beauty of the firſt rank and family; with a fortune not inferior to my own, and a mind that does honour to her ſex. Retired from public buſineſs, I am ſet down quietly on my eſtate in the country, a favourite of fortune, and reſpected by my neighbourhood, where my friend the Vicar occaſionally makes up part of my family, and we enjoy all the bleſſings of domeſtic life.

FINIS.

BIB. CANT. ACAD.